



Your **Soul** is talking to you

Listen carefully and you will be able to hear

Subhendu Das

# Title and Copyright Page

---

**Title Message:**

Your Soul is talking to you. Listen carefully and you will be able to hear.

**Short Title:**

Soul Theory

**Author Name:**

Subhendu Das

**Smashwords Edition**

Copyright 2014 Subhendu Das

**Smashwords Edition, License Notes**

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed for non-commercial purposes, provided the book remains in its complete original form. If you enjoyed this book, please return to your favorite ebook retailer to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

The book is free.

**ISBN**

9781311816375

# Contents

---

## 1. Truth

Overview • Introduction • Uniqueness & Universality •  
Carroll Quigley • Simultaneity Law • Assumptions & Approximations •  
Definitions • Infinity • Laplace Transform •  
Newton's First Law • Conclusions

## 2. Yogic Power

Overview • Introduction •  
Experiments on Yogis:: Green & Green • Paul Brunton  
Yogi Kids •  
Yogi Books:: Govinda • Yogananda • Swami Rama • Brunton  
Conclusions

## 3. Moneyless Economy (MLE)

Objective • Introduction • MLE Overview • Brief history of MLE •  
Resource management under MLE::  
    Housing Problem • Food Crisis • Higher Education •  
    Merit System • Motivation • Entrepreneurship  
Democracy & Freedom • Implementing MLE • Conclusions

## 4. Conservation Laws

Overview • Introduction • Existing Laws • Newton's Laws •  
Thermodynamics • Derivative in Calculus • Systems Concepts •  
Differential Equations • Humans & Laws • No Win-Win • Conclusions

## 5. Reincarnation

Introduction • Three Examples • Ian Stevenson •  
Reincarnation in Bible • Reincarnation Quran • Consequences •  
Benefits • Tracking Incarnations • Conclusions

## 6. Quantum Mechanics

Overview • Introduction • Equivalence Principle •  
The Origin • Heisenberg's Proof • Fourier Transform •  
Finite Fourier Transform • Characterizing Nature • Conclusions

## Contents (continued)

---

### [7. Poverty & Central Bank \(CB\)](#)

Objective • Introduction • Independence of CB •  
Federal Funds Rate (FFR)::  
    FFR & Unemployment • FFR & Recessions •  
    Gross Domestic Products (GDP) • FFR & GDP  
Hiding Inflation • Democracy Under CB •  
IMF Policies • Implementing Poverty • Conclusions

### [8. Memory](#)

Summary • Introduction • Definition • Human Actions •  
Propagation of Memory • Memory is a System •  
Global Space Time • Human Brain • Conclusions

### [9. Destiny](#)

Overview • Introduction • Global Plan • Action Reaction Law •  
Modeling Destiny • Individual Destiny • Libet's Experiment •  
Eternal Recurrence • Unfolding of Destiny • Predicting Destiny •  
Conclusion

### [10. Soul Theory](#)

Objective • Introduction • Cause & Effect • Existence of Soul •  
Three Gunas • Theory of Creation • Reincarnation •  
Liberation • Happiness • Conclusions

### [11. Vedic Theory](#)

Introduction • Shruti & Smriti • Vedic Period • Ramayan Story •  
Mahabharat Story • Veda in Gita • Conclusions

[References](#)

[Cover Design](#)

[Dedication](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[About the Author](#)

[Other Related Sites](#)

[Back Cover Page](#)

[Preface](#)

## Preface

---

Poverty, unemployment, insecurity, wars are major problems of our life for all countries at this time of our civilization. As a result of all these problems our human values have also deteriorated.

Money and money power, originated and controlled by the Central Bank (CB), are the root cause of these problems. Just like a CEO is responsible for all actions of a corporation, similarly the CB is responsible for all problems of our economic systems.

CB not only controls the economy, it controls the government using its free money and money power. Our elected representatives in all capitols of the world do not have the freedom to cast secret ballot while making the laws of the nations. As a result they are controlled by the money power using lobbyists and the "carrot and stick" policy. No matter whom you elect using your secret ballot as your senator, congressman or parliament member, money power will always tame them to behave the way CB wants. Thus the core feature of the democracy, the secret ballot, has been taken away by the CB. People lost their fundamental freedom in all nations and CB has become the new King of the world.

Is there any solution to all these problems? Yes and no. Moneyless Economy (MLE) is the only solution. This alternative and natural economy makes the mother earth free again for all of us by removing money from the world. We work free and get everything free. Thus there is no need for money in the society. It is shown in this book that the exact same economy that we have now can be run in the exact same way without money, yet giving the life style anyone wants. And there will be no poverty, unemployment, insecurity, and wars in the world.

What is then the problem with MLE? Nothing for the vast majority of people (99%). But the CB and the rich people will lose their control over the wealth of the earth and over the people. This will not be acceptable for the money power. So a thought of MLE will be

eliminated at the grass root level with major military force and money power. A major war will be required to implement MLE.

But this change will happen; MLE is the ultimate solution and the only solution. There is something called destiny. Everything in our life is precisely defined as part of a global plan. We must wait for that time when a person will be born among us who will take us through the process of this war. Such things happened many times in the past and will happen again. After all destiny includes death process of everything. This civilization, like all other civilizations must also die. The CB cannot survive for eternity; and people also cannot remain alive for eternity either.

Destiny is a fact of life. Everything in this universe, like sun, moon, earth, and even the galaxies are all tied together and are moving simultaneously, interactively, and continuously in a precisely planned trajectory. In this global plan all souls, including all humans are also integrated. We are not alone; we are tightly integrated with this global plan. Our individual destiny is part of this global destiny. Corporations are very good examples of this simultaneity law that generates this global plan. In a corporation we plan all our activities for every project well ahead of time and then execute them precisely on every day. Thus we do not have any freedom in any corporation. In our individual life also our activities are planned well before we know it. Just ask - have you ever done anything without any reasons? No, you haven't. That means all our present actions are based on some reasons which happened a few seconds before. Thus our present is controlled by our past. We can never have any freedom.

The man who will lead us through this path must be Yogi. Yogi is a person of super human qualities. Any person can acquire yogic power using the methods of yogic meditation. But it is not possible to acquire such a power in one life that will be required to change the world. An existing soul with such power must reincarnate in the society. Many such souls exist in the entire universe, who have such immense powers which can be used for bringing the best possible outcome for all the people by removing all others who are not willing to surrender their controlling power.

In order to understand all these ideas we discuss many subjects in this book which will appear alien to many of us. First we must show that CB has implemented a false education system, so that we never learn the truth. We uncover the falsity of mathematics, physics, economics, and religions. It will be hard for many of us to find that what we have learnt, taught, and have faiths on are all false. Many of us will rebel against this book. But remember that these ideas and truths already exist; nothing is invented by this author. This author is only a messenger of the truth.

We then give many examples of yogic power from many books on modern yogis of the Himalayas. These examples will prove that such yogis existed all over the world in the past. Many of them are also there at present time in many parts of the world. Yogic power, reincarnation, and destiny are discussed in separate chapters. We show many examples of reincarnations in our world. Reincarnations are happening everywhere all the time all over the world. We just have to carefully observe them and examine them.

In addition we discuss the Vedic theory behind reincarnation. This theory and an understanding of Vedas will show that Vedas also existed all over the world at some time. An analysis of all religions will show that the concepts of Vedas are deeply embedded in them. Many examples of yogic power are also present in many western books and religions.

We will learn that nature has created us. Therefore only nature knows how it created and hence only nature has the ultimate truth. Creations cannot know the creator. Just like our computers cannot know its creator the humans; similarly the humans cannot also know its creator the nature. Thus the truth must come from nature; you and I cannot define the truth. The laws of nature are the ultimate truths and therefore the truth must be unique and universal. Nature's laws cannot contradict each other. An interesting characteristic of nature is that it always gives the proofs of its truths. An observant soul will always be able to see these proofs of nature. A yogi can see many other truths that most ordinary people many not be able to see them. However any human

being can acquire any amount of yogic power by properly performing yogic meditation.

Existence of yogic power, reincarnation, and destiny law prove that human beings are created by their individual souls. That means you and I have two different souls, and both of us are completely created by our own souls according to their own requirements. This also means that there is no god who has created the entire universe, because we are not created by such a god, we are created by our individual souls. However, if you define god as an all powerful person, with any kind of power you can imagine, then that is your soul. Our souls can acquire any power and can become a god like person. Therefore we are all gods.

We finally conclude that there is no way that we can escape the cycles of reincarnations. Even the gods or the highest level yogis like Krishna reincarnates millennium after millennium as mentioned in Gita. Gita also says that a soul who is born must die, and a soul who dies must be born again. Samkhya says the subtle body, which reincarnates, is ever lasting. Thus the only way to relieve from the pains of the life is to understand the concept of soul and the theory of creation as described in Samkhya. We will also learn that to make your body painless you must acquire yogic power. Only yogic power can give you a pain free and disease free body. Thus a pain free body with the knowledge of soul can only eliminate all sufferings of life cycles.

However that is not the goal of life, which will be a very selfish act and desire. We are tied with simultaneity law of nature. That is I am not born just for me; I am born for all other souls too. Thus objective of life must include simultaneous cooperation and helping each other. In this sense the ultimate goal will be to be born as a person like Krishna or Rama who rescued all the people of the world from the miseries created by poorly designed society. We must try to solve the problems not just for me but for the entire humanity.

Subhendu Das, 17 November 2014, Los Angeles, California, USA.



# Chapter 1

## Truth

Contents			
1	Overview	7	Definitions
2	Introduction	8	Infinity
3	Uniqueness & Universality	9	Laplace Transform
4	Carroll Quigley	10	Newton's First Law
5	Simultaneity Law	11	Conclusions
6	Assumptions & Approximations		

### 1. Overview

The objective of life is to know the truth. Without knowing the truth you will never be happy. By design the mainstream does not have the truth and it does not know that it does not know the truth. Galileo phenomenon is one such scary example. Fortunately also there are always some rare people (1%) who know the truth. In this book it is the job of this author to bring the truth from this 1% community for the people in the mainstream. It must be clearly stated that this author does not belong to that 1% community. He is just a messenger.

If you learn to listen to your soul you will always find the truth. Your soul will guide you through the path for seeking the truth. You will always come across one of these rare people and eventually find the truth. The secret is that your soul knows the complete truth and when you meet one of these 1% people you will instantly recognize the truth. Seeking truth is a personal quest. No one can show you the truth.

### 2. Introduction

There are a few very important fundamental statements, which are quite obvious, but we have never realized that.

- The laws of nature are the only truths
- Nature always gives proof of its truth
- Truth is therefore unique and universal

Nature (or God, if you so desire) is the creator of everything. All living and nonliving objects are created by nature. The sun, moon, earth, and the entire universe are created by nature. Therefore only nature knows how it created everything. And also therefore only nature has the truth. Human beings are the creation of nature. Creation can never know the creator. Just like our computers can never know about the humans, because humans created the computers, similarly humans can also never know about the nature.

Let us illustrate using an example to show that the mainstream does not have the truth. Do we know why eclipses happen? You would say, yes, science has found it. Because the objects go around each other so they create shadows. But then why do they go around each other? Well, otherwise they will fall on each other. OK, then why would they fall? Because of gravity! But isn't gravity, fall, attraction all mean the same thing? Are we trying to hide the ignorance by saying the complicated word Gravity?

So we do not know why they will fall. Therefore we do not know why eclipses happen either. If we ask question after question, you will find that we have to stop at some point to say we do not know. We just accept the fact - two objects attract is a law of nature. Thus we have come to a point and agree to say that only nature knows the truth. Math and Physics do not know the truth. So the entire humanity does not know the truth.

Not exactly! Yogis know the truth. Who are yogis? Do they exist nowadays? Yes, they do. Let us agree for now that we are all yogis. But unfortunately we have very little yogic power. But whatever power we have is yogic power. Yogic power is nothing but the power of our soul. It is our ability to connect with our soul. Through meditation, and concentration we can enhance this connection, listen to our soul, and become more knowledgeable about nature and its truth.

We will see later in another chapter that nature reveals to us about our yogic power. Truth always comes from nature. We must be observant to notice the demonstrations by nature about its truth.

### 3. Uniqueness & Universality

This means that what is true in USA is also true in China. The truth is independent of location. If something is true on earth, it must be true on moon and on any other place in the universe. The idea also says that what was true 1000 years back, or million years back is also true now. And that will remain true for all future time. The laws of nature never change and never contradict each other.

This means you and I or for that matter anyone else cannot define the truth. If we have two different views then both of us must be wrong, or one of us must be wrong. It is more likely that both of us are wrong. 99% of the population is wrong. The mainstream does not and cannot know the truth. Truth is known only by those belonging to the 1% of the population.

If you search, and you are lucky, then you will find one of these people belonging to this 1% community, and you will find the truth from him or her. This is true in every field of knowledge or ignorance. In every decade, or century, you will always find such people among us. Nature always creates such people to reveal and maintain the truth for us.

Galileo Galilei (1564-1642), for example, is one such person. At his time, all of us knew that sun goes around the earth. But this scientist did some experiments, observed the sky for many years, collected lot of data, performed some analysis on the data, and showed that, the reverse is the truth. The earth goes round the sun. The money, money power, and the central bank (Pope, Catholic Church) penalized him by placing him under house arrest, for the rest of his life for discovering and telling the truth. He was the only person out of one billion on earth who knew the truth. It is an universal fact that only 1% knows the truth. It is also a fact that we are all afraid of knowing the truth and will violently react when it hits us; unless you are seeking the truth. In that case you will be full of joy when you meet such a person.

We find people like Galileo, every now and then, in our societies, and invariably the money, money power, and the central bank penalize them all the time, every time, under some pretext and context. Nobody wants to know the truth, and the central bank never wants anyone to

find any truth on any subject. We will explain why it is so, later in details. This assassination is called the Galileo phenomenon.

Don't misunderstand; you and I belong to this money power community. Money has purchased all of us. It has tremendous remote control capability. You will never know who will go against you because of money. They can be your family members, friends, colleagues, government officials, and intelligence people like CIA or FBI etc. The Galileo phenomenon is wide spread. Look around you, your corporations, universities, government offices, you will find Galileos and Galileo phenomena in every decade and in every country. But through them nature demonstrates the proofs of the truth to us. They belong to the 1% community. Truth tellers have different names in different time, the most dangerous men, whistle blowers etc.

#### **4. Carroll Quigley**

Carroll Quigley (1910-1977) was such a truth teller. He was a professor at Georgetown University, in Washington DC, in USA. He was teaching history at Georgetown's School of Foreign Service during 1941 to 1972. He did his BA, MA, and Ph.D. all from Harvard University [Wiki-Q].

He was a mentor of the U.S. President Bill Clinton (1993-2001). President Clinton mentioned Quigley's name during his Democratic Party nomination convention [Quigley, 1992]. During his inaugural address also President Clinton has paid tribute to him [Ramsay].

Professor Quigley has written several books. One of them is "Tragedy and Hope, A history of the World in Our Time" [Quigley, 1966]. The book revealed many secret information and vital truths. The professor had taken twenty years to write it and he had the opportunity to work for and look at many secret documents of powerful, critical organizations, and groups. The book was pulled out from circulation and stopped from all future publications. Another Galileo phenomenon! The truth cannot be disclosed. Central Bank (CB) does not want the truth. CB is the king of our time.

As we will see later there is nothing wrong with it. This is a law of nature, called destiny. Eventually it will produce results that we all will like. The philosophy that Quigley presented is very natural - There is a global plan; national boundaries should not exist; there should be only one currency; a new world order should emerge. But the only problem is that people are suffering. Billions of people are in poverty because of this plan and its improper management style. That is not necessary. We will present a better alternative to achieve the same objective. Only thing we have to do is to follow the laws of nature.

In the book *Tragedy and Hope*, professor Quigley has said [Quigley, 1966, p. 465] that England has two types of people – classes and masses. The education system for the classes has three negatives. One of them is that:

**Education should not be aimed at finding the truth.**

Thus we see that deep rooted in our societies is the plan that truth should not be told, discussed, and found. This fact has expanded now all over the world. Nowhere, we now care for education. The educational institutions have become business centers, a place for employment, a place to inject a class system, a system for discrimination to maintain poverty. But the truth will never be told or discussed in the class rooms of these universities. In fact 99% of the population of these universities does not know that they do not know the truth, as we will illustrate in this book. Only 1% knows and they are hiding.

### **The Elephant Story**

Carroll Quigley's wife Lillian has written a beautifully illustrated children's book on the elephant story [Quigley, 1959]. Apparently she was influenced by her husband's work that we have all failed to see the truth about our world, our history, and about economy. She realized that the mainstream do not know that the real truth is somewhere else and wanted to explain the root cause of it in that story book.

Six blind men came to the king's palace to see an elephant. The king asked each one of them to touch a specific portion of the elephant.

Someone touched only the tail, someone else touched the leg, another blind man touched the trunk, and someone the ear.

The king then asked them to discuss their views about the elephant. The person who touched the tail, said elephant is like a bushy rope. The one who touched the leg said it is like a pillar. They all argued that they all know the truth and the other person was wrong. When a sighted person came and described the elephant, the blind men also learned that they were all blind.

The moral of the story is that we are all blind. You may call it as brainwashed also. We are all brainwashed in our own way, by our society, culture, values, economies, country, religion, and ultimately by money and central bank. Each one of us thinks I know the truth; and the other person does not have any clue about it. We are all wearing colored sun glasses. Someone is seeing through a red eyeglass, someone through blue, and someone else yellow. No one knows the real color of the universe. Remember that truth is unique and universal. So, I will live with my faith - is a wrong notion, unless your faith represents the unique and universal truth - the laws of nature.

Have you ever seen your beloved person, or whom you see all the time and very closely, through a mirror? Did you notice that how different she looks? Did it not trigger the idea in your mind – how does she really look? Or even more – Do I know how I look? When a sighted person comes to you and proves that you are blind then your perspective will completely change. You will begin to question many things and then everything.

The fact is that you can do research on your own to find the real truth. Only thing is that you have to be motivated enough to realize that what you know or learned could be all wrong. Or maybe you have to learn to question everything and anything that you see around you. Eventually you will, in your search, meet one of these from 1% of the population and learn about the truth. This book is about bringing the research work of this 1% community to the 99% population. People in this 1% community are the gurus in their respective fields. You will always find a guru, or a guru will come to you, whenever you are ready. Again, it

must be emphasized that this author does not belong to the 1% community; he is only a messenger.

Even when the blind men found out they are blind, still they would not know the entire truth. The men with sight also do not know the truth. Complete truth is there only in nature. As an example how will everybody know that the elephant has a soul? How will people know that the elephant reincarnates? How will we know that there is a law that shows eternal recurrence? All these can be found out only by observing nature. Nature always gives proofs of all these laws. Truth can only be found by people who know where to look for and how to look for. There are people who have already found out all the truths. We just have to find them or their research work.

The only way to remove this blindness is to listen to your soul. More attentively you listen, more clearly you will hear. This concentration is the most important factor in our ability to listen to our soul. We all have this power of concentration and the ability to see our soul. We are all yogis, we all have yogic power. The yogic power is nothing but this power of your soul, this ability of your soul to reveal all truths to you. That is why the soul is called god, and we say god is situated inside you, waiting for you to discover. Listen carefully and you will hear it. Your soul has all the truths. You are the god; you can know everything that you want to know.

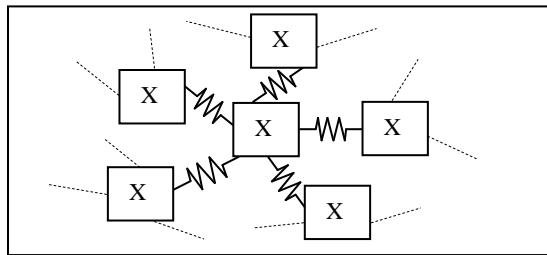
## **5. Simultaneity Law**

A very important law of nature is the simultaneity law. It says anything and everything in this world or the universe happens because of simultaneous action and reaction of many people and many objects from many different places and over long period of time. German philosopher Nietzsche (1844-1900) thought it that way also [Mask, p.10], but it seems it is quite obvious.

Nothing can ever be done by one person or one object in an isolated place and in a moment of time. For all activities there is a space time issue. More space time you cover, more you learn about the activity or the event and its truth. Here space means from different locations, and time means all past, present, and even future time periods.

Since everything in nature is continuously changing, these activities are continuously changing over time and will keep changing also. No activity ever stops. The action and reaction, or the cause and effect, keep moving continuously and simultaneously. Thus our society, our activities are all very dynamic. No static analysis or knowledge can give real truth of anything. Thus larger the space time you cover the better will be the view of truth. If you focus only locally you will only get the blind man's view.

Another interpretation of this simultaneity law is that everything in this universe is tightly interconnected. If anything changes at any time, and at any location, then everything else will change also. If you make some changes then everybody will be affected and similarly, if someone makes any move then you will also be affected. This is true for sun, moon, and earth also. Our entire galaxy is very closely connected together.



**Figure 1.1** Interconnected physical objects

We can represent this connectivity graphically using a block diagram like the one shown in Figure-1.1. Here the rectangular boxes represent objects of nature. They can be material objects or living objects. They can be electrons, humans, and planets etc. Each object is connected to all other objects with spring like interfaces as shown by zigzag and dashed lines. If any object moves then we can see how all objects of the universe will move and react. Thus universe is continuously moving as a total dynamic system. Figure-1.1 thus represents the global plan created by the simultaneous action reaction of all objects, including all humans in nature.



The diagram also shows that we do not have any ability to change anything. Instead we are changing because everything else is changing. Just like our sun or earth cannot change by itself. It is tied with the solar system, which in turn is tied with the galaxy. The sun cannot take any path as it desires, because it is situated in one of the spiral wings of the galaxy in which we belong. This diagram represents our global destiny. Our individual destinies are intimately tied with this global plan created by the simultaneity law of action-reaction, cause and effect, and the organized structure of the universe. Here there is no difference between living and nonliving objects. We are all souls and are interconnected with all the souls of the universe.

Thus the real truth lies in this universe of the connected system. You and I cannot define, know, or find the absolute truth, unless we learn to see the details of this universal mechanism. We will see that the guiding principle behind this law of nature or the truth is the soul theory.

## **6. Assumptions & Approximations**

These two terms may become very confusing. But in general they are very different. Their difference can lead to vast changes in truth and reality. So it is important that we always carefully notice them and observe which one we are considering in our analysis or search for truth.

Suppose that we are considering involvement of ten things in a simultaneous and interactive process, like in Figure-1.1. The analysis can be very difficult to handle all ten things simultaneously. To get a gross idea about what can happen we may consider only the most dominant activity of the ten activities. This is the approximation process.

But if we think that there is nothing involved, we are alone, isolated, then that will be an assumption. With this assumption the result will be completely wrong. Assumption is simplifying by neglecting all things, approximation on the other hand is neglecting secondary effects.

Nature never makes an assumption. It cannot make any assumption. We have to take nature the way it is. Therefore all results of all theories will be false if we make assumptions and then talk about nature. All mathematics and physics theories are based on assumptions on nature. That is, you will not be able to find any mathematics or physics theory that does not make any assumptions about nature. Therefore all such theories have to be wrong.

However, engineering cannot make assumptions, because engineering products are made from objects of nature and these products interact with nature also. Thus engineering is part of nature and therefore must automatically obey all the laws of nature. This same thing cannot be said for physics and mathematics.

Thus 99% of the teachers are teaching wrong theories to us. They do not know that they are teaching wrong subjects or wrong theories. Only 1% of these teachers know that these theories are all wrong. This 1% percent has occasionally written about it in their books and other research papers. However, if you are not looking for such truth, you will never find them. And you will never know that what you have learnt is wrong.

When professor Quigley says, education is designed not to find the truth, he is exactly correct. Math and Science are completely wrong. You do not have to know math and science to know that they are wrong; all you have to know is that (a) they make assumptions and (b) nature cannot make assumptions. Note that by science, we generally mean physics only. However, excepting some branches of science, which are like engineering, as an example, Chemistry, all other branches are false.

## 7. Definitions

Before we talk about math, science, engineering, their theories, assumptions, and talk about their validities; it may be necessary to define the terminologies. Nature has only two kinds of things; some objects (living and non-living) and some actions. Actions are like forces of nature and have some energy associated with them. In some sense actions are characteristics of objects also. For example light

energy is a characteristic of sun; similarly wind force is a characteristic of earth. Thus in this sense, there are only physical objects – living and non-living.

**Laws of Nature:** The laws of nature are the universal characteristics of the objects of nature. They are properties or characteristics or dharmas (in Sanskrit). They exist independent of human experiences and assumptions.

Everything that we see around us is engineering. The cars, airplanes, roads, buildings are all products of engineering. A product is a physical hardware that we can touch, see, and that occupies some space. Our modern engineering products are very sophisticated and satisfy complex requirements.

**Engineering:** It is a process that is required to create an useful product.

Thus engineering is not the textbooks on engineering subjects, like mechanical, electrical, etc. All products use natural components, and therefore they also obey natural laws. Thus we can define science in the following way:

**Science:** It is a collection of manmade theories that tries to explain the laws of nature.

Consider an example to clarify the distinction between science and engineering. If we place a magnetic needle under a wire, and pass current through the wire, then the magnet will be deflected. We call this an engineering experiment. It is a product that we can see, touch, and learn about it; and it does something useful also. The process used to demonstrate this needle movement is engineering.

The science part says that the magnet has a field called magnetic field, the electricity creates a field called electric field (or may be a magnetic field); these two fields interact and create a force that deflects the magnet.

The mathematics is a symbolic language. Its main purpose is to justify the scientific theories.

**Mathematics:** It is a symbolic language, used to describe expressions of natural language.

The theory is always a set of conclusions or a set of rules. But it also says that these rules or results will hold only under certain assumptions. These assumptions are thus a part of the theory.

**Theory:** A Theory is (a) a collection of assumptions and (b) a collection of conclusions that only holds under the assumptions.

**Invalidity:** A Theory is invalid if (a) Its assumptions cannot be tested or implemented or (b) Its conclusions cannot be verified by any experiment.

When Newton was making a lens, he was an engineer. When he was describing the corpuscular theory of light, he was a physicist. And when he was creating calculus he was doing mathematics.

## 8. Infinity

Infinity is associated with mass, length, and time of an object or among objects. Every object has a mass; like sun, moon, earth, a galaxy, a human being, a tree, a plant, a dog etc. All these objects have a finite mass. Their masses can never be infinity.

Similarly all these objects have volume, length, and height. These parameters of an object are also finite. No object has infinite length. Every object also has a finite life time. It goes through a birth process, maturity process, and death process. This is true for all living and nonliving objects. Scientists have discovered that stars also die. Every society, nation, civilization also dies. Thus life and therefore time is always finite.

The distance between two objects is never infinite. The distance between two galaxies is always finite. Similarly time to travel from one galaxy to another galaxy is finite. These values can be very large but never infinity.

Infinity is an assumption. Large number is never an approximation for infinity. Things dramatically change when we change the infinity

assumption to a finite number, small or large. Thus if we describe nature using infinity we will make error and will never find the truth. Mathematics is full of assumptions of infinity. Therefore mathematics can never be correct for a description of nature.

There are some widely used theories called Laplace Transforms [Dunn], Fourier Transforms etc., which are defined using infinity. These theories cannot be valid for engineering [Das, 2009-2], because they use infinity, which is an assumption for nature; as we have just discussed in this section there is no infinity in nature.

Physics and engineering use those two transforms quite extensively in developing many other theories. Therefore all those theories have to be wrong both in practices of engineering and in describing the laws of nature. Fourier Transform [Das, 2009-1] is used in Sampling theorem, Capacity theorem, Uncertainty principle etc. Therefore all of them are wrong. Laplace transform [Das, 2011-1] is very heavily used in control system engineering, communication engineering particularly in under graduate courses. Therefore these subjects are false and cannot work in real life engineering.

If something is applied in engineering, do not assume that that thing is working, just because engineering is working. Engineering works because of redundancies, safety and failure monitoring, crash and reset implementations using watch dog timers etc. Lot of electronic computers are placed together to make things work using many checks and balances. Even then we see most engineering do not work. How many times your computer crashes, how many times your car breaks down, how often kitchen faucet leaks?

We will illustrate with two examples, one from physics, and one from mathematics to show that our education indeed does not teach the truth. It is true for all subjects. Carroll Quigley's book shows that history and economics that we teach are all wrong. Of course, those two are theoretical subjects and do not claim to describe nature. They are used mainly to control and brainwash people. But here we will see that even mathematics and physics are used to brainwash people and to keep them away from real truth about nature and its laws.

## 9. Laplace Transform

Laplace transform is a mathematical theory that uses infinity in its definition. Infinity is invalid in nature and therefore this theory cannot be used in engineering. Yet we are extensively using this theory in many engineering applications. As a result none of these engineering projects work. Engineers use lot of patches and kludges to make them work, the products become unreliable, i.e. unstable and unpredictable.

Large number is never an approximation for infinity. Infinity is an assumption. If we replace infinity by a large or small number the theory dramatically changes its characteristics. Thus entire engineering, where we use Laplace transform, must be rewritten. More details are given below.

Laplace transform is defined using an integral expression as shown in (1.1):

$$F(s) = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-st} f(t) dt \quad (1.1)$$

In expression (1.1) the variable  $t$  is usually considered as time. The integral limits show that the time must be valid from zero to infinity. Thus the function  $F(s)$  on the left hand side, called infinite Laplace transform (ILT), will be valid only for infinite time systems. Therefore a major theory, Laplace Transform (LT), of mathematics is invalid for all embedded engineering applications, because there is no infinity in engineering.

Let us consider an example with finite time  $T$  to bring out the fact [Das, 2011-1] that the Laplace transform is based on infinite time assumptions, that is, it cannot be used for finite duration signals. The finite duration step function  $f(t)$  is defined by

$$f(t) = \begin{cases} 1 & 0 \leq t \leq T \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \quad (1.2)$$

Using the definition (1.1) we get the expression for the finite Laplace transform (FLT):

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}_T(1) &= \int_0^T e^{-st} \cdot 1 \cdot dt \\ &= \frac{1}{s} - \frac{1}{s} e^{-sT}\end{aligned}\tag{1.3}$$

$$= \frac{1-e^{-sT}}{s}\tag{1.4}$$

We can see from (1.3) that the FLT has the standard ILT term (1/s) and another expression involving  $e^{-sT}$ . The second term is zero only when T is infinity. Thus if we use only the first part of (1.3), the ILT part, then we will implicitly assume infinite time situation for our finite time problems and the Laplace model will not be correct for real engineering problems. Unfortunately, that is what is done in embedded engineering, all the time, in most industrial applications.

Observe from expression (1.4) that the FLT does not have any poles, meaning a value of infinity for F(s) at the origin, but the ILT has. At s=0 the expression (1.4) takes 0/0 form. Thus by using the first part of (1.3), for finite time engineering problems, we artificially inject poles in the models. The real engineering, which is a finite time system, does not have any poles.

An entire theory of control systems, signal processing, and communication engineering has been developed using this pole-zero concepts of Laplace Transform. Transfer functions, Bode plot, root locus, are studied extensively in undergraduate classes. You can now see that they are all wrong. Finite time engineering cannot have poles. It is true that 1% of the population knows about this truth, but 99% does not know.

The entire Laplace Transform theory must be revised and rewritten for applications in finite time engineering [Das, 2011-1]. For embedded engineering applications ILT is not a correct tool and its use will make the embedded engineering software unreliable. In practice that is what happens and engineers will have to add patches and kludges to make engineering work. Thus engineering has become complex because we are using wrong theories.

This example shows that just because something is used in engineering and engineering works, it does not mean that the thingamajig is correct.

In reality all theories are wrong, and none of them works or can work for any engineering applications.

In fact engineering can be designed completely without any theory. Human body is the best example of nature's engineering work. We do not use any theory when we walk, or when we do our daily activities. This happens because we have the best sensor technology inside our body. The same can be done for engineering also [Das, 2012-2].

## 10. Newton's First Law

Here is an example from physics that also fails to work. This law of nature is stated in the following way in the physics book [Serway, p.114]:

“In the absence of external forces and when viewed from an inertial reference frame, an object at rest remains at rest and an object in motion continues in motion with a constant velocity (that is, with a constant speed in a straight line)”.

We can break the above statement in some smaller statements to show its assumptions and results parts:

- (a) In the absence of external forces and when viewed from an inertial reference frame,
- (b) an object at rest remains at rest and
- (c) an object in motion continues in motion with a constant velocity (that is, with a constant speed in a straight line)

The part (a) is the assumption. The parts (b) and (c) are the results. Parts (b) and (c) will hold good only when part (a) holds. But we know that part (a) cannot hold. That is because nature cannot make any assumptions. There is no place in the universe or on the surface of earth where there is no external force. Gravitational force, besides other forces, is always there everywhere. Thus (a) is invalid and therefore



Newton's first law cannot be called a law of nature. This law violates the statements of the simultaneity law.

So we can see our universities, schools, and colleges are not teaching correct theories to our students. It may be almost sure that 99% professors do not know or realize that this law is false. However 1% of the researchers recognize that the above law is false.

The following statements can be found in another physics textbook [Ferraro, p. 8] about the Newton's first law:

We could hardly sustain that this principle [First law] is a strict experimental result. On the one hand it is not evident how to recognize whether a body is free of forces or not. Even if a unique body in the universe were thought, it is undoubted that its movement could not be rectilinear and uniform in every reference system.

A very simple thought experiment will show that if you leave a ball of say 1 Kg mass, in space, about 1 million miles above earth, then it will immediately start moving in a curved path. The ball will not remain stationary as stated by the law. It will move. Let us do some approximate calculations to verify the invalidity of the first law.

The ball will be under the influence of the gravitational forces of sun, moon, earth, and all other planets of the solar system, and even by other galaxies. Assume that the force of attraction by the sun is the most dominant force. So we neglect all other forces and consider only the gravitational force of the sun. We use the following approximate formula to compute this force due to sun only.

$$F = G \frac{Mm}{r^2} \quad (1.5)$$

Where

G = Gravitational constant =  $6.667 \cdot 10^{-11}$

M = Mass of sun =  $1.991 \cdot 10^{30}$  Kg

r = distance from the ball ( $\cong$  or earth) to sun  
 $\approx 1.496 \cdot 10^{11}$  meters

m = mass of the ball = 1 Kg.

Substituting the values in (1.5) we get  $F = 5.9 \times 10^{-3}$  Newton.  
Thus the acceleration due to this force =  $5.9 \times 10^{-3}$  meters/sec<sup>2</sup>

This acceleration, after one minute, will give a velocity = 0.035 meters/sec, which is quite appreciable amount. Thus the ball is moving and is not stationary as claimed by the First law.

It is clear also that the ball cannot move in a straight line. Because all the heavenly bodies are moving, so their individual gravitational forces on the ball are also changing both in magnitude and in directions. Therefore the net force on the ball will also be changing both in magnitude and in direction. A changing force cannot give a straight line motion.

Form this thought experiment we can see that the Newton's first law is completely false. In fact all three laws of Newton assume the same isolated condition assumptions. Therefore none of them can have any truth. Surprisingly, most of our research work is done in an isolated environment, inside laboratory, eliminating nature, and its impact on the subject. How can we then find the truth about nature?

If we want to study earth, we cannot take earth out of its orbit and analyze it. Earth out of its orbit will no longer be earth. Its atmosphere will be gone, all animals will die. It will do no good to our investigation. Imagine then what we can expect when we take an electron out of its orbit. It will not be an electron anymore. I am a completely different person when I am outside my home. So is everyone.

This shows that our society or civilization is not looking for truth. Professor Quigley was correct – education is not supposed to find the truth. And there is a very good reason for it – as we will discuss later when we investigate economics, money, money power, and the central bank.

## 11. Conclusions

It is unfortunate that our education system is not teaching us the truth. The mathematics, physics courses are all wrong. No one, who has gone through this education system, knows any subject better than who did

not go through them. For, all we have learnt are false things and surprisingly also that we do not know that they are false. It created a class of people with a false ego, which generated exploitation and discrimination in the society. Only 1% knows the real truth as we have pointed out in each case.

To learn the truth, you have to do your own research, and find those people in this 1% community and learn from them. Nature always produces these people, in every decade and in every country. That is how nature maintains the truth in our society. You will know that truth and that 1% community only when you learn to listen to your soul and your soul is always calling you. Truth seeking is an individual or personal quest.

## Chapter 2

## Yogic Power

Contents			
1	Overview	5	Yogi Books
2	Introduction		.1 Govinda
3	Experiments on Yogis		.2 Yogananda
	.1 Green & Green		.3 Rama
	.2 Paul Brunton		.4 Brunton
4	Yogi Kids	6	Conclusions

### 1. Overview

This chapter introduces the concept of soul, its existence, and the benefits that we can derive by connecting our mind and body to our soul. This connection is established via meditation. The Sanskrit word for this connection is Yoga. Using yogic meditation you can acquire a complete disease free health and a long peaceful life.

This chapter collects information from some internationally famous books written by both Westerners and Indians on the subject of Yogis and their Masters of modern times. We will also talk about kids who are born with specific types of yogic power. Thus nature proves how much power we have hidden inside our soul. You will realize that there is no power greater than yogic powers.

### 2. Introduction

There was a time, million years back probably, when the world was full of yogis [Acharya]. But for some unknown reasons they have vanished from the earth. Only a handful of them, may be a maximum of 10, can be found in the Himalayan caves today. They do not also come out in the public. We learn about them only from their disciples.

All yogis have a social responsibility that they carry out with dedication. Their renunciation of society is not for selfish purposes. They give their knowledge to others. They always heal anyone, from their sicknesses, who comes to them. This last item is the most

important contribution from them; and the ordinary people expect that from the yogis.

Anyone can acquire yogic power through a rigorous yoga meditation process performed, maybe, over lifetime and over many life times. There are many books, [Saraswati, Patanjali] for example, that describe the process that one needs to follow that will help to acquire such powers. The first goal in this process is called self realization. But to acquire yogic power you have to go much beyond self realization or Samadhi [Patanjali].

The need for such a chapter in this book is for many reasons. It is another way, besides reincarnation, to show that the soul exists. We can connect to our soul and learn about the eternal or universal truth about nature, about nature's laws, human characteristics, about the definition of God, the illogical and also logical way our society is designed and organized, the concept of destiny, nature of karma and dharma etc. More you learn about soul, more you get connected with your soul, you hear your soul, and become knowledgeable about truth, become sensitive about your environment and people. Bible also says – “He that hath ears to hear, let him hear” - if you prepare the ears, then you will hear [Bible, Matthew:11-15].

The ultimate objective is to show that truth cannot be found in the privately owned central bank controlled society, where 99% of the population does not know the truth, and only 1% knows. This truth is inside you, in your soul, and in the nature. In Veda it says your soul is same as god's soul. Or in other words you are God. Therefore learn to listen to your soul.

Many of the yogic powers can be demonstrated using magic. But magicians will require lot of hardware tools, many supporting people to demonstrate their magic. On the other hand yogis can perform the same thing and many more, in bare body and all alone. But using magic, for example, it is not possible to heal anyone permanently from any kind of sickness.

But it is not the objective of magicians to fool the people. They should always say that their methods are based on science and engineering. It

will be very easy for a team of experts to detect the tricks behind any magic if the magician cooperates. On the other hand yogis may not even know how they are doing it; they just know how to do it. The reason is that it is impossible to know the soul completely [Gita, 7.26].

### 3. Experiments on Yogis

Many western research scholars have done some tests on yogis from various countries. These tests are very rudimentary compared to the yogic power that has been described in this chapter. None of these high level yogic powers can be tested in any laboratory. For example how would you test resurrection of a dead bird, healing a sick person, predicting events in near future etc? By testing we mean, of course, using laboratory equipments. Human observation is not a test, according to Western scientists. Otherwise we could say millions of humans have observed all these yogic powers over thousands of years and in all countries of the world.

Since the scientists do not have detailed knowledge about these powers and do not believe in them, so the design of these experiments reveal very little of yogic capabilities. However these experiments have changed the mindset of many scientists and have become very well-known throughout the west.

Swami Rama made a very powerful statement to the Western scientists:

**All of the body is in the mind, but not all of the mind is in the body.**

That means anything inside the body can be controlled by the mind. The experiments demonstrated this theory.

#### 3.1 Green & Green

Swami Rama was the first Indian yogi who was tested by western scientists [Wiki-R]. His guru allowed him to go to USA and interact with the western scientists to demonstrate the nature of Eastern science. The results changed the thinking of the West on the mind body connection concepts. The results were published in a book [Green], and appeared in World book science annual (1974), Encyclopedia

Britannica year book of science (1973), the Time life nature science annual (1973) [Rama2]. Swami Rama also appeared in some TV shows in USA, like Good morning America, Phill Donahue [Rama1]. Below we describe some of the experiments Swami Rama demonstrated in the Laboratory at Meninger Foundation in Kansas, USA [Rama3].

#### **Temperature Control [Green, pp. 198-199]**

Swami Rama said he could cause the left side of his palm to increase in temperature several degrees above the right side. Two thermistors were attached about an inch apart to the palm of the right hand. In addition an electrocardiographic signal was obtained from between the right ear and the left wrist. Two persons were in the experiment room with Swami and other people were in the polygraph room about 15 feet away. Swami did not move during the experiment, his both palms were placed up on a board in front of him. The graphs of the temperatures and heart rates can be examined at the website [Pages], where a portion from the book has been reproduced. After three minutes, the temperatures were 7 degrees Fahrenheit apart. Eventually they were 11 degrees apart. The highest temperature was at 95 degrees. The entire experiment lasted for about 18 minutes. It caused the left side of his right hand to become pink and the right side gray.

The heart rate records show that his heart rate slowed continuously for about fifty seconds from 74 beats per minute to 52 beats per minute. This was impressive, because most westerners can increase the heart rate but cannot start at normal resting rate and decrease it by 21 beats in one minute, at will.

Heart record also reveals that T wave is taller than the R wave (normally it is the other way) for a certain period, indicating that Swami had developed differential control over sections of the heart, just as he had developed differential control over blood flow in his palm.

#### **Heart Stopping [Green, pp. 202-205]**

Next day Swami was taken to the experimental room again with wires draped over his shoulders. One person was with Swami and other people were in the control room where data was being recorded on

instruments. Swami sat in a lotus position on a chair, which hardly could fit him.

Within two minutes the experiment was done. The person with Swami could hardly notice anything in Swami's expressions. Yet what Swami demonstrated was of considerable significance to psychosomatic medicine. He was not only able to enter into a state and could get out of it also with conscious control. He also talked during the experiment.

Swami's heart did not stop in a way researchers expected. Instead the heart fluttered at a very high rate averaging 306 beats per minute for 16.2 seconds. However this is equivalent to obliteration of the pulse, might be identified as heart stopping, by observers not using an EKG machine. This phenomenon happens in EKG records of heart patients as the researchers verified with medical doctors.

Swami Rama discussed the idea of heart control with the researchers and mentioned an important concept, which we will discuss in Samkhya philosophy later in another chapter. He said he controls the subtle heart using his mind; the gross heart is an image of the subtle heart in the physical domain.

After the experiment, within half an hour Swami left for giving a prescheduled lecture and in the evening he took a flight for Minneapolis. Thus the experiment did not impact him in any way physically or mentally. But when such conditions happen in patients they go through severe trauma.

#### **Moving a Wheel [Green, pp. 211-217]**

A wheel was created using two aluminum knitting needles, 14 inches and 7 inches long, glued together at a 90 degrees angle in the form of an X. The tips of the needles were grounded to a sharp point. A small hole was drilled through the place where the needles intersected. The assembly was placed on a vertical axle which was a steel pin that extended from a plastic block. The plastic block was itself glued to a 360 degrees protractor, so that before and after readings could be taken. A small bead under the needle assembly provided enough friction to prevent motion due to air current but was reasonably free to allow easy movement. A photo can be found in the video reference [Rama3].



A painter's mask was modified to allow breathing but prevent any air flow. It had a foam rubber insert through which to breathe. Then a plexiglass plate was bolted to it to deflect air flow. Swami was finally totally covered, including his hands, with a sheet over the mask and up to his eyes. The scientist was absolutely satisfied that air currents cannot be manipulated to deflect the needles placed five feet away.

Swami was repeating a mantra for quite long, possibly for 15 seconds. Then he ended with loud exclamation, short of a word of command and the needle rotated for 10 degrees. He then repeated it once more for another 10 degrees.

Swami Rama had a capability of predicting the short term future. He insisted many times before the preparation for this experiment, that someone in the group will say that it was done with air currents. And it really happened; one Dr. X did say that. Dr. X could not explain how but he refused to accept any other logic. In a sub-section we give another example of Swami's prediction of future.

It is clear that, no matter how you demonstrate the yogic power, people can always deny such capabilities. In fact there is hardly any difference in such laboratory demonstrations and observations of ordinary people made over many centuries. As an example moving the needle by 10 degrees and moving noticeable amount are all same. How does a numerical number or a graph change your mindset? There is hardly any difference between believing scientists and ordinary people.

#### **Illuminating a Chakra [Green, p. 209]**

Swami Rama was giving a public lecture in Chicago. He mentioned during the lecture that it was possible to turn on the subtle energy in a chakra, so intensely that it would become visible to the naked eye. On hearing that, a skeptical physician in the audience had demanded that the Swami demonstrate it so he could take a picture with a Polaroid camera. Swami had taken one of the pictures, out of several photos taken, and showed that to Dr. Green, the author of the book, Beyond biofeedback. Most of his chest, in the photograph, was obscured by a disc of pale pink light. See the photo in the video [Rama3].

### **Predicting Future [Green, pp.217-218]**

Swami Rama demonstrated the ability to predict immediate future, besides the case of Dr. X mentioned before in the wheel motion experiment.

Pat Norris came to see Swami Rama just after lunch. The instant she entered his room, Swami said: Ask me a question.

Pat: What do you mean, ask a question?

Swami: Just ask me a question something important.

Pat: Should Peter [her son] go to private school?

Swami: Ask me another question.

Pat: Should I return to college to get a Ph. D.?

Swami: Ask another question.

Swami continued this way for seven questions. Then he grabbed a paper that was placed upside down on his table and gave that to Pat. Most of her questions and some suggestions were written there. One was wrong, and one was only partly related to the subject, but others were correct. Pat Norris said this was a real surprise.

These are all examples of yogic power. You may call it telepathy, extra sensory perception (ESP), psychic power, etc., but they are just different names for the same thing, yogic power or soul power, a skill which anyone can acquire by meditation.

### **Blood Cell Control**

Swami Rama designed this experiment, but he did not demonstrate it. He lost interest in all experimentations, for various reasons, and discontinued his activities. The following paragraph is copied from the Beyond Biofeedback book [Green, pp.209-210].

The blood-cell experiment (3.b) is worth discussing even though we did not see it demonstrated because Swami did not complete the experiments planned. In explaining it he said that just before taking a blood sample we were to say, .20 percent,. .40 percent,. .100 percent,.. or zero,. . or any other number. Then a drop of his blood would be extricated and put on a microscope slide and the fraction of dead white blood cells could be counted. He would kill,

he said, whatever fraction was commanded at the time of the sampling.

We have discussed in another chapter, reincarnation examples of the birth defect types with bullet wounds in newly born babies. Medical surgery verified the existence of complete straight line path of the bullet inside the baby's body. This shows how precisely the soul can construct our bodies. The above experiment is another confirmation that our body, including the brain, is only a machine and the soul has all the intelligence. It is possible to control every cell of the body by our mind. Thus you can see if you practice yoga meditation and learn to know your soul then you cannot become sick.

### **3.2 Paul Brunton**

The following experiment is taken from the book by Paul Brunton named - A search in secret India [Brunton, pp.186-187]. The description of the experiment was given to Paul by Dr. Bandyopadhyaya, a house surgeon to one of the Calcutta hospitals in India, who attended the experiment.

Calcutta University arranged to have a public demonstration of Narasingha Swami's powers before an audience composed exclusively of scientists and medical men. Dr. C.V. Raman, a Nobel Laureate in Physics was also present. It was held in the physics theater of the presidency college.

The yogi stood at the center of the theater and was handed poisons taken from college laboratory stock. First he was given a bottle of sulphuric acid; he poured few drops in his hand and then licked them up with his tongue. He was then given strong carbolic acid and he licked that up too. The university tried him with that deadly poison, potassium cyanide, but he swallowed it without turning a hair. The feat was astounding, unbelievable even, yet we had to accept the evidence of our own eyes. He had taken enough potassium cyanide to kill any other man within three minutes at most, yet there he stood smiling and apparently unharmed.

After that, a thick glass bottle was broken and the pieces were ground down to a powder. Narasingha Swami swallowed the powder, which

can slowly kill. Three hours after swallowing this strange meal, one of the Calcutta doctors applied a stomach pump to the Yogi and the contents of his stomach were taken out. The poisons were still there. And on the following day the powdered glass was discovered in his stool.

Dr. Bandyopadhyaya said that the thoroughness of their test was beyond dispute. The strength of the sulphuric acid was shown by its destructive effect on a copper coin. He could not explain the results based on his medical knowledge, it completely baffled him.

A Hindu god, known as Shiva, is considered as the highest guru of all yogis. His another name is Neel Kantha. The puranic history of Veda says that he swallowed the most deadly poison of the world and kept it inside his throat (kantha) which became blue (neel). So we can see that (a) modern yogis can still perform the same feat and (b) therefore the Puranic stories are correct.

#### **4. Yogi Kids**

As we have mentioned that truth always comes from nature. Only the truth provided by nature should be considered as unique and universal truth. No theory should be considered as truth, because all theories have assumptions. We must always remember nature cannot make assumptions.

In this chapter on Yogic Powers we have discussed many examples from various yogis about their powers. We have listed some of these powers also. Million years back our world had many powerful yogis with significantly higher orders of powers. The descriptions of such extraordinary powers are documented in Veda. In this section we give some examples of some special kids who are born with such yogic powers. These powers are very limited in both space and time. But you will recognize them as yogic powers because we have described them in other sub-sections and because any one can acquire them using yogic meditation.

### **Mind Reading**

A nine year old autistic girl, Nandana (2004-), from India can read her mother's mind exactly the way mother thinks. She cannot read any one else's memory. It is a gift from nature to a girl of this capability which all yogis acquire from yogic meditation. The difference is that a yogi can read it from anyone with any language and culture and from any distance, but the girl can do it only for her mother.

This is how her mother Sandhya says about her daughter. "I used to feel strange when she would come to me and say the name of the food I was thinking of preparing for her. The same way, if my husband and I had decided to take her somewhere, she would know about it without being told about it and would start reacting to it."

A team of experts at a Child Guidance Clinic in Sharjah witnessed nine-year-old Nandana's ability to read her mother's mind. The specialist psychiatrist at Sunny Speciality Medical Centre in Sharjah, Dr Jeena Fiji, who headed the team, has certified witnessing "the strength of Nandana to read her mother's thoughts, desires and intentions."

The team comprising specialist psychiatrist, specialist social worker, and a specialist educator along with nursing staff witnessed this demonstration. Nandana had come with her mother Sandhya Unnikrishnan. A poem of Grade 2 level was written and given to Sandhya. After her mother had read the poem in her mind, Nandana was asked to type in the laptop provided to her. Nandana could type the entire poem without any prompt. A six digit number was also written and given to Sandhya, which too, Nandana could type after reading her mother's mind. She demonstrated this capability even if the mother is not around her [Saseendran].

### **Direct Vision**

Reincarnation theory shows that memory is not in the brain, it is in nature. Past life regression therapy also shows the same concept. Everything we do, we did, and will do are already stored in nature. Otherwise, a new born baby cannot tell what he did in his past life. He

can clearly see his past life in the nature. It is a vision that some persons acquire by birth. Such kids are called Jatiswar.

This vision can be acquired by yogic method also. The precise prediction of short term future using this vision is fairly common. However, long term prediction is possible only by high quality yogis. In the destiny chapter we will discuss Vriku Samhita, a Vedic document, which gives very precise predictions of future for almost 400,000 people.

But nature gives birth of kids who are gifted with this type of vision about nature. Magnus Carlsen (1990-) is such a gifted person. At very young age he has shown very high quality talent in playing chess game. At age 21, he has become number one player in the world [CBS-60].

Besides this analytical power of playing chess game, he has demonstrated that he can play with 10 players in 10 different chess boards without looking at the boards, and he can still win. He plays with all players sitting behind his back, and he does not see the players and their boards. Thus he has the ability to see things in nature as they happen using his yogic power of divine vision.

He does not have to use his eyes to see things. But this power is only for his chess boards. He cannot see any other things. Thus his yogic power is very limited in space and in time. A real yogi, who has acquired this skill through yogic meditation, can see anything anywhere and at anytime. Magnus Carlsen example, produced by nature, proves the validity of such yogic power at much more advanced and sophisticated levels.

## 5. Yogi Books

In the next few sections we discuss examples of yogic power from few well known books [Govinda, Yogananda, Rama, Brunton]. These authors have written many more books. Interested readers should read them to get a better feeling about yogis and yogic powers. These books have mentioned many different kinds of yogic powers, but in this book we discuss only the following few types of yogic powers:

- Healing sick people from any kind of diseases
- Predicting future of any person
- Communicating with any person
- Death by will and resurrection
- Transporting physical objects from any place
- Transparent to camera photography
- Creating physical products
- Living without sleep and food

### 5.1 Govinda

Lama Anagarika Govinda (1898-1985) was born in Germany and later became a Buddhist [Wiki-G]. Robert Thurman, a Columbia University professor describes him as the greatest philosopher of the west [Govinda]. He travelled to East to get a firsthand knowledge and direct experience of Buddhism. Eventually he found his guru Tomo Geshe Rimpoche (TGR) in Tibet. In his book – The way of the white clouds [Govinda], he gives a very enchanting description of Buddhist culture, values, yogis of Tibet, and the land of Himalayas. His language and description are so touching that the book will take you to that land of Himalayas in Tibet, and in his period. Govinda truly was a poet. He described many yogis and his guru who had very high level yogic powers.

His middle name is Anagarika, a Sanskrit word. Nagar means city, Nagarika means who lives in a city or who is a citizen. When you add an A in front of it, then it becomes negative, meaning who is not a citizen. So he is not a citizen of any country, or in other words he is a world citizen. We are all souls; we can reincarnate in any country, in any religion, language, and culture. Thus humans really do not have any citizenship. When you are deeply exposed to yogic values, which he was, you naturally feel you are a citizen of the world; you are part of this nature; you become a Swami – I am the soul. From the above book we present some examples of yogic power that Govinda observed during his stay in Tibet.

#### Materialization [Govinda, p. 58]

Before guru TGR accepted Govinda as a disciple, TGR sent him a gift. Govinda writes:

I found on my place in the temple a huge mango of the most costly and rare variety, growing only in the plains and not yet in season at that time of the year. I could hardly believe my eyes, nor could I understand how it got there, until Kachenla came, beaming with pleasure and pointing up in the direction of the meditation-cubicle (*ts'hang-khang*), and told me it was a gift from the Great Lama. I have never received a more precious gift, because it told me that my wish had been granted, that I had been accepted as a disciple.

#### **No food [Govinda, pp. 35-36]**

Although it may not be a concrete proof, but it appears to be so. Govinda describes the discovery of his guru yogi TGR:

These people at first could hardly believe the news, and when the herdsman led some of them to the hermit's cave they were wonderstruck. How could any human being live in this almost inaccessible mountain fastness? From where did he get his food, since nobody knew of his existence? How could he endure the hardships of winter, when the mountains were covered with snow and ice and even the smallest footpaths were obliterated, so that neither fuel nor food could be obtained? Certainly only a hermit endowed with superhuman yogic powers could survive under such conditions.

#### **Death at will [Govinda, p. 168]**

TGR's soul left his body when he was in meditation. Govinda did not see it, but many were there at the monastery. He writes in his book -

The Guru had made it known that he would soon leave his body, which had become a burden to him. ...Not long after this announcement he retired for a longer spell of meditation and gave instructions to be left undisturbed. ... He soon entered a state of deep absorption and remained in it for many days. ...they realised that he had stopped breathing: he had left his body during his meditation and had consciously passed over the threshold between life and death.



A few weeks after, Mr. H.E. Richardson, the British envoy to Lhasa observed the body, it remained unchanged and erect in the posture of meditation.

#### **Invisible to photography [Govinda, p. 68]**

Govinda wrote: "It is a strange fact that nobody ever succeeded in taking a photograph of Tomo Geshe Rimpoche, though many people tried to do so surreptitiously, because they knew that he never allowed anybody to take a picture of him. Those who tried found out that their films had turned into blanks or were blurred beyond recognition or that something happened to the films. Whatever happened, the Guru's face was never visible".

#### **Reading mind [Govinda, p. 74]**

Govinda had this experience - "And in a sudden impulse I formulated in my mind the following request: 'Please give me a visible sign of the inner bond that unites me with you, my Guru, something that beyond all words reminds me daily of your kindness and of the ultimate aim: be it a small image of the Buddha blessed by your hands or whatever you might think fit . . .' Hardly had I pronounced these words in my mind when the Guru, suddenly interrupting his talk [with someone else], turned to me and said: 'Before I leave I shall give you a small Buddha-image as remembrance.'" TGR did not know Govinda's German language, yet he could read his mind.

#### **Healing diseases [Govinda, p. 147]**

"In the village of Poo, on the Tibetan frontier, a dying girl was brought to him [TGR] on a stretcher. She had been ill for a long time and her condition was such that her people were afraid to carry her, lest she might die on the way. However, the villagers had such faith in the powers of Tomo Geshe that they persuaded the girl's parents to take the risk. When they arrived with the stretcher at the Lama's place almost the whole village was assembled there. Under their very eyes, at the command of Tomo Geshe, the girl opened her eyes, got up from the stretcher, and after having received the blessings of the Lama she walked out of the house as if she had never been ill".

## 5.2. Yogananda

Paramahansa Yogananda (1893-1952) was the first great master of India to live in the West for a long period (over thirty years). A graduate of Calcutta University, Yogananda writes with unforgettable sincerity and incisive wit. His book *Autobiography of a Yogi* has been translated into twelve languages [Yogananda].

In 1920 he went to USA as India's delegate to an international congress of Religious Liberals convening in Boston. In the same year he founded Self-Realization Fellowship to disseminate worldwide his teachings on India's ancient practices and philosophy of yoga and its tradition of meditation. Later he established an International Center for Self-Realization Fellowship in Los Angeles [Wiki-Y].

In the following subsections we present few examples of miracles performed by yogis of India, taken from his book - *Autobiography of a Yogi* [Yogananda]. Yogananda's guru was Juktaswar, his guru was Lahiri Mahasaya, and his guru was Babaji. Babaji lived in Himalayas and rarely came down to plains. Some people say on the internet, that he is still alive and more than 300 years old. It is not known if this last statement is valid; but such powers are normal among yogis.

### Giri Bala [Yogananda, pp. 264-271]

Yogananda writes - "I know Giri Bala well,' Sthiti Babu told me. 'She employs a certain yoga technique which enables her to live without eating. I was her close neighbor in Nawabganj near Ichapur. I made it a point to watch her closely; never did I find evidence that she was taking either food or drink. My interest finally mounted so high that I approached the Maharaja of Burdwan and asked him to conduct an investigation. Astounded at the story, he invited her to his palace. She agreed to a test and lived for two months locked up in a small section of his home. Later she returned for a palace visit of twenty days; and then for a third test of fifteen days. The Maharaja himself told me that these three rigorous scrutinies had convinced him beyond doubt of her non-eating state.'

There is a photograph in the book, whose caption says: Giri Bala. This great woman yogi has not taken food or drink since 1880. I

[Yogananda] am pictured with her, in 1936, at her home in the isolated Bengal village of Biur. Her non-eating state has been rigorously investigated by the Maharaja of Burdwan. She employs a certain yoga technique to recharge her body with cosmic energy from the ether, sun, and air.

Yogananda asked - "Tell me, Mother, from your own lips—do you live without food?"

"That is true." She was silent for a few moments; her next remark showed that she had been struggling with mental arithmetic. "From the age of twelve years four months down to my present age of sixty-eight—a period of over fifty-six years—I have not eaten food or taken liquids."

Here she talks about her divine guru: "I continued toward the GHAT. The morning sun pierced the waters; I purified myself in the Ganges, as though for a sacred initiation. As I left the river bank, my wet cloth around me, in the broad glare of day my master materialized himself before me!

"Dear little one,' he said in a voice of loving compassion, 'I am the guru sent here by God to fulfill your urgent prayer. He was deeply touched by its very unusual nature! From today you shall live by the astral light, your bodily atoms fed from the infinite current."

The saint resumed the tale, her gentle voice barely audible. "The GHAT was deserted, but my guru cast round us an aura of guarding light, that no stray bathers later disturb us. He initiated me into a KRIA technique which frees the body from dependence on the gross food of mortals. The technique includes the use of a certain MANTRA and a breathing exercise more difficult than the average person could perform. No medicine or magic is involved; nothing beyond the KRIA."

**Trailanga Swami [Yogananda , pp. 329-332]**

The following paragraphs are copied from the book [Yogananda]. Lahiri Mahasaya had a very famous friend, Swami Trailanga, who was reputed to be over three hundred years old. The two yogis often sat

together in meditation. Trailanga's fame is so widespread that few Hindus would deny the possibility of truth in any story of his astounding miracles.

**No Oxygen, No Sun Screen** Thousands of people, including a few who are still living, have seen Trailanga floating on the Ganges. For days together he would sit on top of the water, or remain hidden for very long periods under the waves. A common sight at the Benares bathing *ghats* was the swami's motionless body on the blistering stone slabs, wholly exposed to the merciless Indian sun. By these feats Trailanga sought to teach men that a yogi's life does not depend upon oxygen or ordinary conditions and precautions. Whether he were above water or under it, and whether or not his body lay exposed to the fierce solar rays, the master proved that he lived by divine consciousness: death could not touch him.

**No Physical Barrier** Trailanga always remained completely nude. The harassed police of Benares came to regard him as a baffling problem child. The natural swami, like the early Adam in the garden of Eden, was utterly unconscious of his nakedness. The police were quite conscious of it, however, and unceremoniously committed him to jail. General embarrassment ensued; the enormous body of Trailanga was soon seen, in its usual entirety, on the prison roof. His cell, still securely locked, offered no clue to his mode of escape.

**No effect of Poison** On many occasions the swami was seen to drink, with no ill effect, the most deadly poisons. A skeptic once determined to expose Trailanga as a charlatan. A large bucket of calcium-lime mixture, used in whitewashing walls, was placed before the swami. "Master," the materialist said, in mock reverence, "I have brought you some clabbered milk. Please drink it."

Trailanga unhesitatingly drained, to the last drop, the containerful of burning lime. In a few minutes the evildoer fell to the ground in agony. "Help, swami, help!" he cried. "I am on fire! Forgive my wicked test!"

The great yogi broke his habitual silence. "Scoffer," he said, "you did not realize when you offered me poison that my life is one with your own. Except for my knowledge that God is present in my stomach, as

in every atom of creation, the lime would have killed me. Now that you know the divine meaning of boomerang, never again play tricks on anyone.” The well-purged sinner, healed by Trailanga’s words, slunk feebly away.

#### **Babaji [Yogananda, pp. 356-370]**

As mentioned before, Juktaswar was guru of Yogananda. His guru was Lahiri Mahasay. And his guru was Babaji.

In 1861 Lahiri was stationed in Danapur as an accountant in the military engineering department of British government of India. He was 33 years old then. One morning his manager told him that a telegram has come to post Lahiri at Ranikhet, a Himalyan site.

One day he was roaming the magnificent hills, and heard someone calling by his name. He went up the hill, a smiling young man, like a saint, extended his hand, said Lahiri you have come, I was calling you. The young man looked exactly like Lahiri.

**Soul to Soul Communication** They entered a little cave, he asked Lahiri, do you recognize that seat? Lahiri could not. It was getting dark and Lahiri wanted to go back saying he has work tomorrow. The saint said in perfect English, the office was brought for you and not you for the office. It was I who silently suggested to your superior officer that you be transferred to Ranikhet. This cave should sound familiar to you. But Lahiri was in a bewildered silence.

The saint touched Lahiri’s forehead, and Lahiri immediately remembered everything from his past life. Lahiri said Yes, I remember, you are my guru Babaji.

“My guru, what can I say?” I murmured brokenly. ‘Where has one ever heard of such deathless love?’ I gazed long and ecstatically on my eternal treasure, my guru in life and death – said Lahiri.

“Lahiri, you need purification. Drink the oil in this bowl and lie down by the river.’ Babaji’s practical wisdom, I reflected with a quick, reminiscent smile, was ever to the fore.

**The Palace** At midnight a person woke Lahiri up and said come, the master is waiting for you.

“‘Can that be the sunrise?’ I inquired. ‘Surely the whole night has not passed?’ “‘The hour is midnight.’ My guide laughed softly. ‘Yonder light is the glow of a golden palace, materialized here tonight by the peerless Babaji. In the dim past, you once expressed a desire to enjoy the beauties of a palace. Our master is now satisfying your wish, thus freeing you from the bonds of karma.’ He added, ‘The magnificent palace will be the scene of your initiation tonight into Kriya Yoga. All your brothers here join in a paeon of welcome, rejoicing at the end of your long exile. Behold!’

“As I remained silent in awe, my guide made a sweeping gesture. ‘This shimmering palace, superbly embellished with jewels, has not been built by human effort or with laboriously mined gold and gems. It stands solidly, a monumental challenge to man. Whoever realizes himself as a son of God, even as Babaji has done, can reach any goal by the infinite powers hidden within him. A common stone locks within itself the secret of stupendous atomic energy; even so, a mortal is yet a powerhouse of divinity.’

“Babaji stretched out his hand; a *homa* (sacrificial) fire appeared, surrounded by fruits and flowers. I received the liberating yogic technique before this flaming altar. The rites were completed in the early dawn.

“‘Lahiri, you are hungry.’ Babaji added, ‘Close your eyes.’ When I reopened them, the enchanting palace and its picturesque gardens had disappeared. My own body and the forms of Babaji and the cluster of chelas were all now seated on the bare ground at the exact site of the vanished palace, not far from the sunlit entrances of the rocky grottos. I recalled that my guide had remarked that the palace would be dematerialized, its captive atoms released into the thought-essence from which it had sprung. Although stunned, I looked trustingly at my guru. I knew not what to expect next on this day of miracles. ‘The purpose for which the palace was created has now been served,’ Babaji explained.”

Such stories of materialization are everywhere in all Indian Scriptures. According to Samkhya every object is created by soul. Soul is everywhere inside every object, living or non-living. Thus through meditation if you can connect (Yoga) to your soul you will be able to achieve these powers and can do all such miracles. Closer you are to your soul, through yogic meditation, better will be your understanding of nature and environment.

#### **Locating a Soul [Yogananda, pp. 297-302]**

A twelve year old brilliant student of Yogananda asked him what is in his future. Yogananda said, “you will die soon”. The disclosure shocked and grieved everybody.

The boy named, Kashi, insisted that his guru Yogananda finds him when he will be reborn and bring him back. Seeing him unnerved to the breaking point, Yogananda told him – “Yes, if the heavenly father lends his aid, I will try to find you.”

During the absence of Yogananda, Kashi’s father came to the school and forcibly took him to Calcutta. There he ate contaminated food, contracted cholera, and died.

When Yogananda returned, he immediately left for Calcutta by train. Then he writes: “Using a secret yoga technique, I broadcasted my love to Kashi’s soul through the microphone of the spiritual eye, the inner point between the eyebrows. With the antenna of upraised hands and fingers, I often turned myself round and round, trying to locate the direction in which he had been reborn as an embryo. I hoped to receive response from him in the concentration-tuned radio of my heart. I intuitively felt that Kashi would soon return to the earth, and that if I kept unceasingly broadcasting my call to him, his soul would reply. I knew that the slightest impulse sent by Kashi would be felt in my fingers, hands, arms, spine, and nerves.

“With undiminished zeal, I practiced the yoga method steadily for about six months after Kashi’s death. Walking with a few friends one morning in the crowded Bowbazar section of Calcutta, I lifted my hands in the usual manner. For the first time, there was response. I thrilled to detect electrical impulses trickling down my fingers and

palms. These currents translated themselves into one overpowering thought from a deep recess of my consciousness: “I am Kashi; I am Kashi; come to me!”

He finally located the street, and then the house. He then asked the master of the house – ““Please tell me, sir, if you and your wife have been expecting a child for about six months?” “Yes, it is so.” Seeing that I was a swami, a renunciate attired in the traditional orange cloth, he added politely, “Pray inform me how you know my affairs.” When he heard about Kashi and the promise I had given, the astonished man believed my story.

“A male child of fair complexion will be born to you,” I told him. “He will have a broad face, with a cowlick atop his forehead. His disposition will be notably spiritual.” I felt certain that the coming child would bear these resemblances to Kashi.

Later I visited the child, whose parents had given him his old name of Kashi. Even in infancy he was strikingly similar in appearance to my dear Ranchi student. The child showed me an instantaneous affection; the attraction of the past awoke with redoubled intensity.

Years later the teen-age boy wrote me, during my stay in America. He explained his deep longing to follow the path of a renunciate. I directed him to a Himalayan master who, to this day, guides the reborn Kashi.

One interesting thing to observe here is that the looks of the new person is similar to the looks of the person in previous life. Many authors of the reincarnation cases have pointed out this characteristic. It seems then that parents may not play any role on the features of next generation. It is the soul that decides and controls everything in our life. We will cover another such example in the following subsections.

### **5.3 Swami Rama**

One of the greatest adepts, teachers, writers, and humanitarians of the 20th century, Swami Rama (1925-1996) is the founder of the Himalayan Institute. Born in Northern India, he was raised from early childhood by the Himalayan sage, Bengali Baba. Under the guidance of his master, he traveled from monastery to monastery and studied with a



variety of Himalayan saints and sages, including his grandmaster who was living in a remote region of Tibet. In addition to this intense spiritual training, Swami Rama received higher education in both India and Europe. From 1949 to 1952, he held the prestigious position of Shankaracharya of Karvirpitham in South India. Thereafter, he returned to his master to receive further training at his cave monastery, and finally in 1969, came to the United States where he founded the Himalayan Institute. His best known book, *Living With the Himalayan Masters*, reveals the many facets of this singular adept and demonstrates his embodiment of the living tradition of the East [Faculty].

We copy few paragraphs from his book “Living with the Himalayan master” on the subject related to yogic powers.

#### **Predicting Incarnation [Rama, pp. 13-16]**

Swami Rama’s birth was predicted 18 months before his birth to his parents by Bengali Baba, Babaji or Master for short. This is how Swami Rama writes about the incident.

Swami Rama’s father left home and was meditating for six months in a forest at Mansa Devi, near Hardwar in Himalayan areas. There Babaji came to see him. Babaji stayed with him for a week and then told him to go back home and mentioned that although the wife and husband were forty-three and sixty years old, they will have a son, who would also follow him. Their son will have hole in the right ear as a birth mark.

Two years later, the master came down from Himalayas to the village to see the parents of Swami Rama. He asked them to give their son to him. The parents responded, “For us to have a son at our ages would be a miracle, but if we can have him, he will be yours.” Eighteen months after this meeting, Swami Rama was born.

The day he was born, the master arrived at his house and instructed, “Look after him; I will come again later and take him with me.”

Three years later the master returned and initiated the boy by whispering a mantra in his right ear. The boy told him that I already

knew the mantra and had been remembering it all the time. He said, “I know. I am only confirming that which you remember.”

Swami Rama says – “I remembered at an early age that the purpose of my life was the completion of the unfulfilled mission of my previous life. As a child I clearly remembered details of my past life.” It shows that he was a Jatiswar. After a few years, the parents died and the child joined the master.

This is probably the best way to get a dedicated disciple. The story shows that a yogi can send a specific soul to a pacific couple for a child birth. The entire story of Ramayan and Mahabharat, are based on the birth of the princes acquired by highly qualified, dedicated, and honorable sages or yogis of their times.

#### **Healing a Patient [Rama, pp.113-115]**

Swami Rama says the following about the healing power. “The power of self-healing is buried in the tomb of every human life. By uncovering the potentials of that power one can heal oneself. A completely selfless man of God can heal anyone. The highest of all healings is to attain freedom from all miseries.”

The following example shows how a simple touch can heal any one from any kind of diseases. We have learnt similar healing power in Lama Govinda’s book also. This is nothing but pure yogic power. Everything is done by our soul. This example will also show how all things come into play simultaneously to give you a success in your mission. The details are amazing. We will see more about the working of simultaneity law from other books in another chapter.

The master said to Swami Rama - “Take the bus to the Hardwar railroad station. You’ll get a ticket and from there go to Kanpur. Dr. Mitra is bedridden and is constantly remembering me. He is having a brain hemorrhage and is bleeding out of his right nostril, but his wife will not allow him to go to the hospital. His brother-in-law, Dr. Basu, knows that it is a hemorrhage, but there are no facilities there to perform brain surgery.”

Swami - “What shall I do?”

Master - "Just give him a love pat on the cheek. Don't consider yourself a healer. Think that you are an instrument and go there, for I have promised him and his wife that we will always help them. Go as quickly as you can."

The Swami came down to the bus route. The bus came and picked him up free of charge. People always help swamis when they see them. At the rail road station, the swami wanted to sell his watch to buy a ticket. But a man approached him and gave one of his tickets, saying his son did not come and you travel with his ticket.

In the train Swami met a lady, a close relative of Dr. Mitra. She heard about the Swami and his master from Dr. Mitra. She gave food to swami and they travelled together all night to Kanpur.

Outside the station Swami met a person who knew him very well. He was waiting with his car to pick up a person from the station. But the person missed the train at the origin in Delhi and never came. He took swami to Dr. Mitra's house.

The book then continues with the following: "When we reached there I knocked on the door and entered to find three doctors examining Dr. Mitra. Mrs. Mitra was delighted to see me and said, "Now that you have come, I hand over my husband to you." This is called Indian blind faith in sadhus (yogis).

I said, "I am not a healer. I have just come to see him." I went over to Dr. Mitra's bed, but he was not allowed to sit up because of the bleeding from his nostril. When he saw me he asked, "How is my master?" I gave him the gentle pat on his right cheek. After a few minutes there was no more bleeding. One of the doctors explained that the slap which I had given him on the cheek closed the opening in the blood vessel and that it was now sealed.

I did not know what I had done, but I followed my master's instructions. Dr. Mitra's sudden recovery quickly became the talk of the town, and hundreds of patients started searching for me, so I left the city later that day and reached Hardwar the next morning.

Ability to heal a person is considered as a fundamental responsibility of a yogi. This is how a yogi serves the society, besides giving true knowledge from the Vedas. In the same way it may be said that if a person cannot heal a sick person, then that person is not a yogi. Along the same line a yogi himself cannot be sick at anytime. If a yogi cannot heal himself then how can he heal others?

Thus yogis do not practice renunciation. They are intimately linked with the society, as guru, as healer, and as messenger of god propagating the true and eternal knowledge of Vedas.

#### **Transparent to Photography [Rama, p. 124]**

In September 1939 two French photographers were travelling to take pictures of Himalayas. Swami Rama paid them to take some pictures of his Master. He led them over a narrow bridge across the Ganges to a small hut where they were living for fifteen days.

When the master saw the photographers he looked at him and said, "You are a bad boy. Why must you be so obstinate? They will have nothing!" Swami didn't understand at that time.

The photographers each took a roll of pictures with their separate cameras. Inserting two new rolls, they asked him to sit next to his master so they could take some pictures of them together. In all, four rolls of pictures were taken with two separate cameras from three o'clock to five-thirty in the afternoon. After taking a few more pictures of the mountains, the photographers left for Delhi. When the pictures were developed and returned, Swami could not believe the results. Everything around where the master had been sitting appeared in the pictures, but his master's image did not appear at all!

We have seen such incidents in the book by Swami Yogananda also. There are no photographs for his Babaji. Many people tried but nothing appeared in the films.

#### **Physical Transportation [Rama, p. 135]**

Swami Rama took lessons from his Grandmaster, the master of his master, who lived near Lhasa in Tibet, 7000 feet above sea level. Swami Rama took lessons from him for two and half months. One day

he was thinking it would be nice if he could write down his knowledge and experiences in his diary. Swami writes:

My grandmaster smiled and beckoned me to come to him. He said, “I can get your diary for you. Do you need it?” Such a possibility was not a great miracle for me anymore, for I had experienced such things before – swami wrote.

I casually replied, “Yes—and a few pencils too.” I had left my diary in India at a sanatorium called Bhawali near the Nainital hills in North India. Suddenly three pencils and my diary, which was quite large, containing 475 pages, were before me. I was pleased but not especially surprised. I told him that I preferred him to give me something spiritual.

We can see that mind reading and physical transportation of objects from one place to another is no problem for any Yogi. The existence of such powers shows that there are some fundamental laws of nature that our modern technology or science or math has yet to discover. But these techniques can be mastered by anyone by yogic meditation.

#### **Living in a Dead Body [Rama, pp. 143-144]**

When Swami Rama was sixteen years old, he was living with his Master, in a Gupta Kashi cave five or six miles from town. A yogi, called Boorhe Baba, who often used to see his Master, came to consult with the Master on higher spiritual practices. Swami Rama met him there for the first time.

This adept was very slim. He had white hair and a beard and dressed in white robes. He had an unusual way of carrying himself. He resembled a very straight, unswaying bamboo staff.

After this meeting, Swami Rama and Boorhe Baba left together for Assam by train. There they met a British commander, who was a disciple of the Master. Boorhe Baba told this commander that in nine days he was going to assume another body.

After a few days Boorhe Baba and Swami Rama left the commander’s military camp and went to the Naga hills. Because of the mosquitoes, snakes, and wild animals, including tigers and elephants, in that part of

the country, very few yogis live there. During the time they spent together, this adept would often talk on some profound subject, while swami would be preoccupied with flexing his muscles. He told Baba, "I have strong muscles," to which he replied, "Very soon your strength will be tested."

Boorhe Baba said, "I am over ninety years old now, and my body is not a fit instrument to remain in samadhi for a long time. Besides, the opportunity has presented itself. Tomorrow there will be a dead body in good condition. A young man will be bitten by a snake and then placed in a river thirteen miles from here." Swami thought his talk was quite bewildering. He told that they should leave the cave in the morning and reach the destination before sunset.

Thirteen miles north of the cave they came upon a river, and camped for that night. In the morning Swami took bath in the river and at four-thirty sat down for meditation. When he opened his eyes Baba was gone. He searched for him and waited the whole day, but he never turned up. So Swami Rama decided to depart for the Himalayas.

When he reached the Assam headquarters of the British commander, the commander said, "Boorhe Baba has done it! He has assumed a new body!" Swami Rama still did not understand the whole thing. Immediately the next morning he left for his Himalayan home. When he arrived, the master said, "Boorhe Baba was here last night and was inquiring about you."

Swami Writes: A few days later a young sadhu visited our cave. He started talking to me as though he had known me for a long time. He described all the events of our journey to Assam in detail and said, "I'm sorry you could not be with me when I changed my body."

It was strange for me to talk with someone who had appeared at one time very familiar to me, but now he had a new body. I found that his new physical instrument did not affect his previous capacities and characteristics at all. He exhibited all the intelligence, knowledge, memories, talents, and mannerisms of the old Baba.

I verified this by minutely watching his speech and actions. The young man even had that same strange bamboo-like walk of the old man. Later my master gave him a new name, saying, “The name goes with the body, not the soul.” He is now called Ananda Baba and is still a wanderer in the Himalayas”.

This way a yogi can continue to live forever by changing his body, provided he finds an appropriate one at right time. Imagine how difficult it will be to program a robot when its software is completely taken out. Reverse engineering all the hardware, electronic, integrated circuits, motors, power amplifiers and then writing all drivers for all device, is a tremendous job. The human body is billion times more complicated than a robot, yet a soul knows exactly how to operate any physical body.

Thus the soul is the master of everything. If we can learn to connect with a soul then no harm can touch us. The entire theory of this yogic technology is completely written in various books of Veda. There are many yogis, living in Himalayas, even today, from whom we can acquire such knowledge and experiences.

#### **Transmutation of Matter [Rama, pp. 108-110]**

Swami Rama’s book described one yogi, Aghori Baba, living in a Himalayan cave near Srinagar, who had the power of converting any material to any material, called Transmutation of Matter.

When the frightened pandit came back with the water, the aghori handed him a cleaver and said, “There is a dead body which is floating in the river. Pull it ashore, chop off the thigh and calf muscles, and bring a few pounds of the flesh to me.” The aghori’s demand shook the pandit. He became very nervous—and so did I [Rama]. He was extremely frightened and did not want to carry out the aghori’s wishes. But the aghori became fierce and shouted at him, saying, “Either you will bring the flesh from that dead body or I will chop you and take your flesh. Which do you prefer?”

The poor pandit, out of deep anxiety and fear, went to the dead body and started cutting it up. He was so upset that he also accidentally cut the first and second fingers of his left hand, and

they started bleeding profusely. He brought the flesh to the baba. Neither the pandit nor I were then in our normal senses. When the pandit came near, the aghori touched the cuts on his fingers—and they were healed instantly. There was not even a scar.

The aghori ordered him to put the pieces of flesh into an earthen pot, to put the pot on the fire, and to cover the lid with a stone. He said, “Don’t you know this young swami is hungry, and you also have to eat?” We both said, “Sir, we are vegetarians.” The baba was irritated by this and said to me, “Do you think I eat meat? Do you agree with the people here that I am dirty? I too am a pure vegetarian.” .....

The aghori ordered the pandit to serve the food. When the pandit took the lid off the pot and began filling my bowl we were astonished to find a sweet called rasgula, which is made from cheese and sugar. This was my favorite dish, and I had been thinking of it as I was walking to the baba’s cave. I thought it was all very strange. The aghori said, “This sweet has no meat in it.”

So Aghori Baba not only knew what Swami Rama was thinking, but also produced the food of his choice. Same yogi can acquire many different kinds of power: mind reading, body healing, material conversion. Swami Rama explained how one can transmute matters. These are all yogic methods, and part of Atharva Veda, according to Swami Rama.

After I meditated for two hours we began talking about the scriptures. He [Aghori Baba] was extraordinarily intelligent and well-read. His Sanskrit, however, was so terse and tough that each time he spoke it took a few minutes to decipher what he was saying before I could answer him. He was, no doubt, a very learned man, but his way was different from any other sadhu that I had ever met.

#### **Resurrection of Bengali Baba [Rama, pp. 144-145]**

Swami Rama’s master, Bengali Baba, told him in 1945 that he wants to cast-off his body. Then Swami said, the scripture says it is not desirable to leave a foolish student. Then the master agreed to live. But in 1954



while taking bath in Ganges Swami thought it was not good to hold the master in his body. The master immediately found it and called everybody and told them he would cast-off the body now.

He asked the five disciples what they want from him. Swami Rama said I want you to be with me whenever I need you. The master agreed. Then master sat in an accomplished pose, closed his eyes, gently muttered the sound “Aumm” and became lifeless.

All five students carried the body for two days, and then decided to bury the body in a pit six feet deep in the snow covered Himalayas, at about 16000 feet high, in a place from where they could see his master’s cave. They laid the body inside the pit. But then all of them were paralyzed and could not move and cover the body.

Then from behind the tree, the master said do you need help, do you need me in the body or without the body. The students said, they want him in the body. The master came back and got out of the pit. He said it was too bad that you still needed me in the body.

Thus we can see that it is a simple matter for an accomplished yogi to leave a body and or reenter the old dead body or any other dead body. In this way it is a very simple matter to extend the life to any number of years, as long as the yogi wants it, or destiny allows.

#### **5.4 Brunton**

Paul Brunton was a British journalist, who came to India in search of yogis and their yogic powers. The following example of yogic power is taken from his book – A search in secret India.

##### **Resurrection of a Bird [Brunton, pp. 195-196]**

Paul visited the house of Swami Vishudhananda in Benaras, the Hindu holy city of India. Here the Swami told him that he can demonstrate the resurrection of a dead bird and for a short period of life.

A bird was lying dead in front of Swami, Paul, and many other disciples of swami. Paul examined the dead bird and convinced himself that it was really dead.

Swami took the bird in his hand. Then used a lens to focus sun light on the bird, uttered some mantra. The bird moved its legs little bit showing a sign of life. After a while it fluttered its wings, and eventually it stood up on its feet and started walking on the floor. When it gained some energy, it flew around the room. But eventually, after about half an hour it dropped dead again on the floor.

The Swami said to Paul - "What you have been shown is not the result of Yoga practice. It is the result of knowledge of Solar Science. The essence of Yoga is the development of will power and mental concentration on the part of the Yogi, but in Solar Science practice those qualities are not required. Solar Science is merely a collection of secrets and no special training is necessary to make use of them. It can be studied in exactly the same way that any of your Western material sciences are studied."

The Swami's guru was a Tibetan teacher, who according to swami lived for more than 1000 years. He initiated young Vishudhananda into the principles and practices of the Yoga of Body Control. Under this rigorous training, the disciple developed powers of body and mind control which were supernormal.

## 6. Conclusions

If we can predict the past and future now then it means that the person who is predicting is not waiting in time to know the future and the past. Or in other words for this man there is no time gap between past present and future; everything is only now. Thus for a yogi the concept of time is different. We will discuss more about time in the destiny section. In Vrigu Samhita, future has been presented for about 400,000 people by Vrigu several thousand years before.

One of the yogic power shows that things can be transported from one place to another place instantaneously. Swami Rama's grand master brought his note book from India to Tibet when Swami wanted. We can also see that the health conditions of Lama Govinda's mother were determined immediately across continents. These capabilities show that there is no space between people and objects.

Divine vision is also a similar capability that indicates there is no space difference between two events for a yogi. In Mahabharat we see that Sanjoy can see what is happening in the battle field sitting in the palace and describing the events to the blind king Dhritarashtra. We also see that such power can be given to anybody by a competent yogi. In Mahabharat Byasdev, the author of Gita gave this power to Sanjoy, the day battle started.

In modern times, yogis renounce the society and live in caves, forests, and mountains. But in ancient times they used to live in their hermitage or ashrams. If we create such an environment then we can bring them to society. Then these yogis will be able to give training to many other people to learn yoga and acquire yogic power. People will be able to control their health properly. There will be minimal health care needs. Any yogi will be able to heal any person from any kind of sickness. This is the most important benefit for the society – healing sick people. But of course money, money power, and the central bank will not like that.

## Chapter 3

# Moneyless Economy (MLE)

Contents			
1	Objective	5	Resource management in MLE
2	Introduction	6	Democracy & Freedom
3	MLE Overview	7	Implementing MLE
4	Brief history of MLE	8	Conclusions

### 1. Objective

The life in our system of capitalism is very fragile. We are constantly on the edge, on fear of losing the job. It is not only because of your relationship with your boss, but also for the lack of freedom for your work, company's profitability, and nation's economy etc. We describe the details in another chapter on economics. Under this condition you cannot concentrate on your work, your family, life and soul. This is the root cause of why our work is of so low quality, why our math and science are false, why our engineering pollutes the life and environment. Moneyless economy is designed to provide an ideal alternative for life. It is a natural economy and follows the laws of nature. It helps to connect to your soul, and you become purified.

### 2. Introduction

Do we need money to run an economy? No, of course you do not need money. In this chapter we will see how: we can run the exact same economy that we have now, in exactly the same way, without money, and still give everybody the life style they individually want – this is the slogan we use in this book.

To understand this Moneyless Economy (MLE) concept, you have to forget all the biases and prejudices that the capitalism has injected in your mindset over the last 2000 years. Without such an open mind and ability to think clearly, you will not be able to comprehend the idea behind MLE.

MLE is a natural economy; based on the laws of nature [Das, 2012-3]. We inherited the nature and therefore all its laws also. All objects, living and nonliving are products of nature. All humans are products of nature too. Therefore everything naturally follows the laws of nature. To live harmoniously with nature, we must therefore obey the laws of nature and never do anything that goes against nature and violates these natural laws. This is the foundation of the moneyless economy.

Money, on the other hand, is not an object of nature. Therefore it cannot obey the laws of nature. Thus it can be used to harm nature and destroy nature including all human values. In one sense money can be used just like a gun. I can point a gun at you and you will have to do whatever I tell you to do. The same thing is true for money. Your boss can fire you at any time if you do not obey him. Sometimes money control can be in the hands of people beyond your boss, just like 2008 economic recession, but it will still work like a gun. Today the situation is such that we cannot survive without money. Every object of nature has been taken away from us by hanging a price tag on it. Yet nature was given free to us. That is why capitalism is an artificial economy and has been created by the central bank.

At high level MLE means we work free and get everything free. More details about the concept are given in this chapter. Another version of this chapter is presented as a blog site [Das, Blog-1] for your comments for the public and this author. Your participation, positive and negative will enrich the contents.

### **3. MLE Overview**

In a moneyless economy (MLE) you will go to your work just the way you are going now, and do your job also the same way as you are doing now. The only difference is that we will not get any money at the end of the week. Instead, we will have a plastic card, very much like a credit card, that will have a record saying we have worked for 40 hours in that week. The number 40 hours comes from the present working hours for all full time employees in USA. This number may change as the MLE evolves over decades in future.

This plastic card will allow us to buy anything we want from any store we want. The number 40 will not go down as we buy things. Its purpose is to indicate that we have performed our work and contributed for the society in the previous week. Next week, if we work again, the number will stay; otherwise it will go to zero. If we do not work then we will not be able to buy anything and we will also not be allowed to stay in our homes. This need for food and shelter will motivate us to work and contribute to the society.

You can see that at this first implementation stage, it is not necessary to broadcast that an MLE has been implemented. The process may remain secret at several administrative levels if it is so desired. We do not know now what is written in our credit cards, the contents are secret, yet we trust the private corporations that the contents are meaningful. In the same way we can also trust our government that the plastic card will protect us, and we will follow the rules of the government. As we mention later this may not happen smoothly because of money power.

The only difference we will notice is that we will have plenty of jobs. Anyone applying for anyone of the open jobs will be hired if he is technically qualified. This will happen because the corporations will not have to pay you the salary. If you do not qualify for the job, then go to a corporation, anywhere in the world, find the job that you qualify, and you will be hired. We will also enjoy our jobs, because they will fit our qualifications.

Travelling will be free also. We book our flights, if the reservation is available; otherwise we wait in line, just like we do now. The same will be true for hotel reservations also. We can go to any place we want, work for any number of weeks based on the requirements of the jobs and the organizations. Unlike now, governments also will provide many types of jobs, including manufacturing and servicing jobs, besides all the jobs it provides now. Private corporations will also exist and will be modified as needed by the details of the evolving design of the MLE. In a sense the present economy can be maintained in exactly the way it is now, giving a path for smooth transition, provided money power does not interfere.

In MLE any job that a society needs will be considered legitimate. Sports, entertainment, music, arts will be all considered meaningful work. Home care and child care are also meaningful needs for a society to thrive. Organized and individual research will be supported by MLE, just like it is done now. Thus research on monarch butterfly, as well as CERN, SETI etc. will be supported. People like Galileo and Einstein will be able to work freely on their own and the society will be supporting them too. There will be a retirement age, and people will be given free assistance to all old age people. Government will have organizations to find and define work needs of the society.

#### **4. Brief History of MLE**

During the last hundred years many forms of moneyless economy (MLE) have been proposed. No government has ever tried to implement any such systems. However, some small communities all over the world have implemented and still practicing such systems in some form [Shiwa, 2007]. In 1919 two influential socialists, Otto Neurath and Otto Bauer, had each published books advocating a moneyless economy [Steele, 2002]. In the early years of Soviet power there was serious discussion amongst the party elite about instituting a moneyless economy [Nelson, 2001]. Nobel Laureate (1974) in economics, Friedrich Hayek, discussed about possibility of moneyless economy while searching for alternative to mainstream modern economics [Horwitz, 2004]. A moneyless world with neither a common medium of exchange nor a common unit of account is discussed in the book by Cowen and Kroszner [Malte, 2008]. Nobel Laureate Milton Friedman has suggested replacing the central bank [Friedman, 2006]. The present environment is ready to be replaced by the MLE, which is exactly in tune with the laws of nature, and also gives whatever we want.

#### **5. Resource Management in MLE**

It is quite commonly stated that the world is over populated and capitalism cannot sustain. The population must be reduced. In this section we show how human and material resources can be managed under MLE to provide food and shelter to all the people even at the present state of the economy.

### Housing Problem

The following analysis will show that the world is too big for seven billion people and there cannot exist a housing problem. We can house all of them; we have the technology and resources. The surface area of land on earth is 57,491,000 sq. mi. [Pidwirny, 2006] which is equal to  $1.6 * (10^{15})$  sq. ft.

We have the technology to build multistory houses to accommodate all people in very comfortable homes and still occupy only about 20% of land on earth. Let us say that we will build 100 storied housing units, with each floor having 25 homes, each home with a size of 4000 square feet. This is a very large home compared to most of us in this world. Assume that we house a family of 4 per home. A little calculation will show that we can then accommodate 10,000 people in 100,000 sq. ft. of land area.

Let us say that we provide a total of 500,000 sq. ft. of land to an housing unit for parks, roads, businesses etc. To accommodate 7 billion people we will require  $7 * (10^8)$  housing units, for a total land space of  $3.5 * (10^{14})$  sq. ft, which is only 21.8% of earth's land surface. The rest of the land can be used for agriculture and for preservation of wild life. We have the technology and material resources to build such housing units [Building, 2011] to provide homes for all people of all countries. It is clear that we do not need to use such technology. This argument was given just to comfort people that the housing crisis is indeed false.

MLE will change the philosophy of every human being. Since everything will be free, people will not go for building large homes for themselves. Large homes will not give any status symbol, nor will increase in value to make money at later date. Eventually people will build houses only of enough sizes for their basic needs. Luxury and waste will go away from all areas of life. No one will go and try to get a corporate jet, even though it will be free. This is because people will be able to fly free to any place of their choices. Thus the house building material, which is scarce now, will become abundant again. Many resources in the same way will become abundant.



### Food Crisis

Any time we open the TV we see starving families everywhere in every continent in the world. USA is not an exception. It is often advertised that capitalism cannot feed the world; population must be controlled, and destroyed by war, and famine etc.

It is difficult to find total food production data in any published literature. The United Nations report [Gustavsson, 2011] gives the following statement – “The results of the study suggest that roughly one-third of food produced for human consumption is lost or wasted globally, which amounts to about 1.3 billion tons per year”.

Based on this data we can see that the total food available per year is approximately  $1.3 \times 3 = 4$  billion tons. This is equivalent to 8000 billion pounds of food per year. Therefore for 7 billion people the amount of food per day is  $8000 / (7 \times 365) = 3.13$  pounds per person per day. Even if we give 1 pound of food per day to every person, no one will then starve to death. Thus we have enough food in the world to sustain our present population.

### Higher Education

Humanity is intrinsically designed to pursue knowledge. Given the opportunity every human baby will go for exploring the world around. Because of hunger, lack of education of parents, broken families the kids cannot pursue their study in elementary schools. Therefore when they grow up they already have lost their mindset, skills, and perseverance to continue education.

In MLE, from the very beginning, all people will get their basic education without any kind of constraints on survivability. Everybody will automatically have all the basic needs to pursue higher education. Those who have genuine interest for acquiring higher knowledge will go for higher studies. Thus universities will have more matured and genuine students. As a result under MLE the society will have much better qualified people to support the purpose of life.

Education system will also significantly change. At present, under capitalism, education is a business, a place for employment for teachers. This environment will dramatically change under MLE. Only

people interested in pursuit of knowledge will remain as teacher. Thus the academic curriculum will also change to support the understanding of the laws of nature, physics, and engineering. We will not teach unnecessary subjects to keep students in the class rooms to make money.

#### **Merit system**

Since everything in nature is free and comes with its own characteristics, we cannot compare any two things in nature. It is impossible to compare apples and oranges. Similarly it is not possible to compare two jobs, two persons, two different materials from the periodic table of chemistry. Every person works in different jobs. Since you cannot compare two different jobs, you cannot compare persons working on them. Thus every comparison using money has to be wrong. Thus the concept of merit system does not have any natural foundations and violates the laws of nature.

On the other hand MLE will not require any merit system. Human resources will be treated as unique individuals and not as servants or robots or objects of evaluations. Since there will be plenty of jobs, people will always be able to select the jobs they want. Thus all jobs will always have the best person. Since in capitalism jobs are scarce, in most situations people are forced to work on jobs they do not like. MLE will change this attitude to human discrimination by providing ample opportunities for jobs.

#### **Motivation**

Under MLE people will have tremendous surge of energy for work. Because now they can work on their own ideas, they will not be constrained by the ideas or procedures of their bosses. They can go to any factory anywhere in the world and start working there. The factory owner will not have any problems in hiring them because the labor is free.

The unemployment is the greatest punishment in life. Nobody likes to sit idle; everybody wants to contribute to the society. The MLE will give people the opportunity of their heart's desire.

### Entrepreneurship

In MLE everybody will be able to implement their ideas as a product. Like now, no one will have to convince a banker, mortgage their homes, or convince venture capitalists to get money. These will be possible because all materials will be free, all labor force will be free too, and there will be no shortage of people. As a result all products will be of high quality, environmentally safe, and will not have any side effects. The MLE will provide products and services that we cannot even imagine now.

## 6. Democracy and Freedom

Just like nature is free to us, humans are born free also. However, by some evolutionary process this freedom has been taken away from all of us. In this section we show how MLE can again give this freedom back to all the people of this earth. The root cause behind this loss of freedom is of course money. This money power has gone deep inside our mind, body, blood, and even in our soul.

### Money Power

Unless the intellectual community begins to realize that the money is not needed to run the economy, the money power cannot be removed and MLE cannot be implemented. However, this is a necessary condition and not sufficient.

Money is controlling all activities of the world for more than two thousand years. Clearly the Central Bank (CB) is the source of this money power now. As mentioned before, CB is privately owned and cannot be controlled by government [Greenspan, 2009]. On the other hand using the money power, the CB controls all activities of the society including education and religion. It controls all private and government organizations, CIA, FBI, including military, and police force of every country. Most importantly, majority of the population also thinks that money is necessary. Thus CB is the real king of our time.

Clearly, implementation of MLE will eliminate this controlling power. We know that money is not needed to run the economy as we have discussed, but CB may not give up its powers, even though the owners

of the CB will not lose their life styles. Nobel Laureate Milton Friedman recognized that and said - “One unsolved economic problem of the day is how to get rid of the Federal Reserve” [Avari, 2010].

#### **Freedom for Individuals**

Democracy does not just mean ability to cast secret ballot to elect presidents or politicians every few years. Democracy means power to the people. Under capitalism every employee has a boss including the CEO of corporations. Any employee can be terminated from his or her job for any reasons and without need for explanations. This kind of employment is called “at will” contract.

If a CEO is terminated he gets compensations by his contract. He has an entitlement for his security. But this same CEO when terminates you he hates to give entitlements. In fact in USA there is a common political slogan from many party members who want to remove all entitlements from all ordinary employees. Thus when you lose job you lose your food and shelter too, but the CEOs do not.

If any employee can be fired, and his home taken away from him, then no one in capitalism has any choice or freedom. Thus an employee is powerless and must serve and please his boss at any cost. There is no democracy or freedom for an individual if the fundamental rights of existence can be taken away from them using the money power. Without economic freedom there cannot exist any social, political, and intellectual freedom. The MLE promises to provide this freedom and abundance of life by providing the basic human rights for food and shelter – by eliminating money.

#### **Freedom for Politicians**

In all countries of the world people can elect their politicians by secret ballot. Unfortunately when these politicians go to their capitol they cannot use secret ballot to cast their votes. Their freedom has been taken away from them by the money power.

If an elected person cannot execute their secret ballot then all the people who have used their secret ballot to elect him lose their powers too. Money power does not want this public ballot so that the money power can control the politicians and influence their decisions by

sending their lobbyists. This is how money power has taken democracy away from people also; people do not have any power. The democracy is false now. People of the world do not know that the secret ballot is only a show of democracy.

If these politicians fail to implement the policies of the lobbyist then the politicians will not get money next time during elections. Thus we can see how money power is controlling the governments of all countries and how it has hijacked the democracy from the globe. Clearly under MLE there will be no problem in implementing secret ballot in all levels of governments, because MLE removes the money.

#### **Freedom for Government**

The government is controlled by the money power of the central bank (CB), since its politicians are controlled by the same power. A government cannot do anything for its people; it has to implement the policies of the CB. The government borrows free money from the CB and then it has to return the money to CB with interests.

Even though government does not produce any money, it has to return more than it takes. Thus government perpetually remains in debt. Then the CB tells the government to implement austerity programs by laying off people from the payroll of government, increasing education cost, imposing higher taxes etc. Thus we see that no government of any country has any freedom and therefore there is no democracy anywhere.

Governments have no freedom to create jobs. Money power has forced the governments to keep employment in private hands. Thus during economic crisis times, like in 2008 recessions, private companies did not start creating jobs, and governments also were stopped from creating jobs. Thus governments could not help people and had to stand by and watch helplessly the miserable conditions of millions of unemployed people.

Unless we implement MLE we cannot provide democracy to people and its government. Since under MLE there is no money, there will be nothing to control people. No one will be able to own people; however

government will still be needed to provide many support functions that is performed today under capitalism.

## 7. Implementing MLE

MLE does not mean everybody will become poor or equal. It is not socialism. In MLE if anyone wants to have a corporate jet, he can have it, because it will be free. If someone wants to live in a big house, he can hire a contractor who will build it for him, because it is free. Thus a person can still maintain the life style he wants.

The owners of CB will not lose their lifestyle, except the power to control the world. However, if you think carefully, nobody really controls anyone even under capitalism. Eventually, everybody will die and cannot take anything with her, not even the controlling power, fame, joy, and sorrow.

At present, under capitalism, ordinary persons are suppressed and cannot be freed from the control of money power. In the history of the world the suppressed community never was able to free themselves from the suppressor. Gandhi created a major organized non-violent non-cooperation movement in India but still could not free India from British Imperialism.

It took WWII, and a person like Hitler, to free all the colonies of Africa and Asia. US presidential candidate [Buchanan, 2008, p. 295] said in his book "As it was, Britain was dragged into an unnecessary war, which cost her nearly 400,000 dead, bankruptcy, and the dissolution of the British Empire". The same thing happened to African American slaves of USA, Africans of South Africa, etc. Thus a bigger power from the suppressor community must intervene to rescue the suppressed people of the world. The Arab Spring movement during 2009-2011 also required help from the western powers to make them successful.

It is possible that all people with money power will strongly enforce their strength to oppose implementation of MLE. This includes use of military, police, media, CIA, FBI, and intellectuals. The situation will be just like 99% Occupy movement, which failed because no bigger power came to support them.

But we must understand that the bigger power will always come in some form, because that is a law of nature. This law says that everything in nature must obey the death process. This bigger power will begin the death process. This power will not come until the environment becomes ready. Thus many movements like, that of Gandhi, Slave Freedom, Arab Spring, Occupy etc. must be maintained for the gradual evolution of the bigger power.

#### **IMF and MLE**

International Monetary Fund (IMF) can and should play an important role in implementing MLE in a test country. Take lot of money, select an appropriate country, and basically buy it to test the MLE experimentation on a small scale. This country could be Greece, any African nation like Libya, or a state in USA like California.

In the first phase, select a vast area of agricultural land and bring people there to work for free. IMF will invest free money from CB to buy the land for the people. It will then hire free, people to do agricultural work on this land. Those who will work free will get free food and free homes to live. There will be no paid employees.

IMF will then buy another large land near the above agricultural land to build houses to be given free to all the people who will be working free for housing and agricultural project. This housing may be given free to owners in exchange of their land, if acceptable to owners. The houses should be beautiful, spacious, well equipped, and furnished. The country men should feel proud of possessing them.

IMF will import building materials for the housing complex. The houses will not be wooden houses as in USA, but will be built using fire proof material. The design will be earthquake proof also. Each house must last for at least 100 years and should survive earthquake, flood, tornado, and all other kinds of natural disasters.

Next, IMF will buy another vast area of land surrounding the above agricultural and residential areas to install large scale solar and wind power systems. Most of the heavy equipment for agriculture will be run by electricity. There will be almost no gasoline or oil for any transportation and agricultural activity.

From every house at least one person must work full time for 40 hours and for free. If there are no kids in a family and if both want to work then both will get jobs. If there are no kids then one of them will be allowed to take care of the home and the yards. The house, lawns, trees, and plants must be well maintained, nicely painted, and clean. On the other hand if they have kids then one of the parents must take care of the kids, but will get free food and home to stay.

IMF will also build grocery stores. It will mostly get its vegetables from its own farmlands. Some minimally required other grocery items will be imported and will be provided free to all the people who are working in the project and living in the house, until the time of self sufficiency.

In the next phase, the IMF will copy and paste this project to create a similar project in another part of the same country. This time of course they will diversify the agricultural products in the land. IMF will buy road building materials and machineries and hire large number of workers free to build a frame work for road transportation. All vehicles will be electric vehicles. No gasoline will be used. More solar and wind power plants will be installed all around the country. IMF will bring the technology and build the infrastructure, all for free. There will be no financial institutions and banks. There will be no money. Everything will be implemented by local people and IMF will manage from distance only, without any direct supervision.

The basic approach in building the nation using MLE will be incremental. A large scale project will not be started. Every small project must be tested thoroughly, once it is designed. Lessons learned must be carefully documented and modified for implementing in the next small scale project.

Few objectives should be very clear – (a) no destruction of environment (b) no nuclear technology (c) all energy must be from renewable sources (d) no import of labor from foreign nations (e) everything should be free and donated by appropriate countries (g) IMF will provide the entire funding whenever it will be needed (h) all labor will



be free (i) all food and housing will be free and will follow the MLE design described before.

#### **Private Funding for MLE**

The method described under IMF and MLE subsection can be used by private funding sources also. There are people who donate large sum of money – like Bill Gates and Warren Buffet. Together they have donated more than 50 Billion US dollars. Such a fund can be created to implement MLE in their own way if they want or using the plan described in this chapter.

But care should be taken so that profit motive of capitalism cannot enter in any hidden form. People may also sabotage the idea of MLE that also should be carefully managed. Best approach will be to let the local people decide how to build the system in their own country. No foreign intervention, physically or economically, should be allowed. It may backfire by the long hand of money power.

#### **MLE by Functions**

MLE can also be implemented by different functions of government. For example government can implement MLE for only the entire education system. Education from KG to Ph.D. level will be free for all students. All teachers will work free and will get everything free also. Complete housing for teachers and students will be free. All services and maintenance for university campuses will be free. This way students and teachers will be free from the money power and its all influences. But this function should be implemented for the entire nation. Local implementation will always be influenced by the corrupting characteristics of the money power. Idea of MLE is to avoid such influence.

### **8. Conclusions**

Moneyless Economy (MLE) is the natural economy; it will eliminate poverty, hunger, and many diseases. It will eliminate corruptions and wars. Make life simpler and harmonious with nature. It will eliminate borders among countries. It may also encourage stronger bond for coherent groups of people.

Society will thrive; education will be real and seek for truth instead of avoiding it. All religions will merge. More yogis will be created; many problems of life will be solved by yogic power and yogic meditations. People will learn to listen to their souls. People will live longer with almost no sicknesses. There will be no environmental pollutions. In MLE, no matter what life style you follow, miracles of nature, wonders of life will happen to you. It is happening silently even now, but you will be drawn to them, or they will come to you.

It is difficult to imagine MLE implementation in view of demonic force of money power. The only hope is that every system must die and death will come violently. Never in the history of the world suppressed community have been freed from the suppressor voluntarily without any kind of war. Thus violence will come; millions will die, for the benefit of greater number of people. But death does not remove the soul; they will come back and enjoy the better life, they helped to create the MLE in their previous life.

## Chapter 4

# Conservation Laws

Contents			
1	Overview	7	Systems Concepts
2	Introduction	8	Differential Equations
3	Existing Laws	9	Humans & Laws
4	Newton's Laws	10	No win-win
5	Thermodynamics	11	Conclusions
6	Derivatives in Calculus		

### 1. Overview

We show that there is basically only one law of nature – the law of conservation. All other laws that we study in a physics course can be either derived from this law or can be shown to be equivalent to this law. As a result we will remain assured that our analysis will not miss any unknown law of nature. From this conservation law we will get a glimpse of some of the important concepts of nature – global destiny, eternal memory, and the unique and universal truth. In the soul theory chapter we will learn internal details of this law.

### 2. Introduction

The law of conservation describes the fundamental characteristics of nature. There are many such laws. They all have one common form in terms of equations, and so we may call them as sigma law.

This law, the sigma law, essentially says that everything is preserved in nature. Nothing can be created or destroyed. Things can only get transformed from one form to another form. Another way of saying the same thing is that sigma of everything is zero.

Most of the laws of nature, which we study in high school physics, can be derived from or are equivalent to the laws of conservation. In particular, Newton's second law, Newton's third law, and the second law of thermodynamics belong to the class of laws of conservation.

Interestingly, the derivative in calculus is a law of conservation. May be naturally, because, Newton invented both of them. Since the differential equation is based on the derivatives, then it must also be a law of conservation. We conclude that every physical system, manmade or nature made follows the law of conservation, because they can be described by a set of simultaneous differential equations. Thus in nature, we have only one kind of laws [Das, 2012-1] – the law of conservation. The fact that there is no other law which is fundamentally different from this law has very important consequences in the understanding of our universe or nature.

Although, we explain things in details and use mathematics; but our ultimate goal is to show that the nature is very complex and beyond our comprehension. Therefore this mathematics will be used only to show that the nature cannot be described using such simple mathematics. However, this mathematical approach and the law of conservation will show us the existence of memory in nature and the predictability of past and future of events in nature. We will not be able to predict in practice but will be able to understand the existence of that possibility. This existence and uniqueness of predictability is another important consequence of this law.

Note that yogis can always predict. There are thousands of pages, written thousands of years back, predicting the precise details about the life of more than 400,000 people. We will discuss that in some other chapter. Once you know what yogic power is, and how memory is stored in nature, it will be possible to understand this predictability.

This law is very fundamental in defining truth, objectives of our lives, our karma, and our dharma (duty or responsibility). This law will help to show, among other things, that

- Destiny is a law of nature
- Memory is in nature and not in our brain
- Past present and future are already there in nature
- No one can invent anything
- There is no win-win situation

### 3. Existing Laws

The list of some of the well known laws of conservation is (a) Law of conservation of mass, (b) Law of conservation of energy, (c) Law of conservation of linear momentum (d) Kirchhoff's current law (e) Kirchhoff's voltage law etc. We briefly describe them in the next section with the goal of highlighting an unifying concept behind them.

#### Conservation of mass law

This is one of the most fundamental laws of nature. It says [Beiser, p.104] that the total mass in a closed system remains constant. It can only be transformed from one form to another. This is widely used in chemistry in the analysis of chemical reactions.

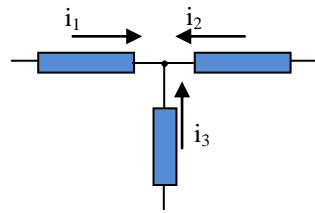
The closed system is an assumption. It is not necessary. The mass will never be destroyed, and therefore the law will remain valid even in open system. For the purpose of analysis and verification a closed system will be necessary.

#### Conservation of energy law

This is another version of the sigma law. It says that we can neither create nor destroy energy [Serway, p.199], energy is always conserved. The total energy remains constant in a closed system. This is also known as the first law of thermodynamics. The book [Crowell, p.146] says – “The law of conservation of energy is also known as the first law of thermodynamics”. Usually the laws of thermodynamics are stated in a different way. You may have to interpret it carefully to see that it is indeed the sigma law.

#### Kirchhoff's Current law

This law says that the sum of the currents entering any junction in an electric circuit must equal the sum of the currents leaving that junction [Serway, p.869]. This is same as the sigma of all currents at any junction is zero. This law is valid for all kinds of through or flow variables for all types of networks.



**Figure 4.1** Components and through variables at a node.

In particular it is valid for all hydraulic systems, traffic systems, or economic systems. Total export of our goods, for example, must be equal to the sum of all imports from us by all foreign countries. Thus sigma or sum of all through variables at a junction point in any network, as shown in Figure-4.1, of all systems is always zero.

$$i_1 + i_2 + \dots + i_{N-1} + i_N = 0$$

Using symbols we can restate the above expression as:

$$\sum_{n=1}^N i_n = 0 \quad (4.1)$$

Here N is the number of components at the node. Thus we call this law as a sigma law.

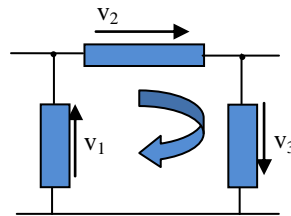
#### **Kirchhoff's voltage law**

This law can be found in [Serway, p.869]. It says that the sum of the voltage differences across the elements around any close loop of an electric circuit must be zero. That is all voltage rises must be equal to all voltage drops in that loop.

This is same as, your gain must be my loss. That is there is no win-win situation. In every win-win situation you will always find a third party who is losing. This law is valid for all across variables, and for all kinds of systems. Thus sigma of all across variables around a loop, as shown in Figure-4.2, of any network is always zero. Using mathematical notations we can write as in (4.2).

$$\sum_{n=1}^N v_n = 0 \quad (4.2)$$

Here  $N$  is the number of components around the network loop.



**Figure 4.2** Components and across variables in a loop.

These two Kirchhoff's laws can be used to derive mathematical equations of all systems of our society and nature as well. They provide the networking relations for the interfaces of all components of a system. The concept of system theory uses these two laws, to generate a set of simultaneous algebraic equations. Therefore these algebraic equations represent the sigma laws for systems, or in other words every network model is a sigma law. These equations, along with the component models, help to produce the entire set of simultaneous differential equations. More of this concept is discussed later in this chapter.

If we observe the equations (4.1)-(4.2) we can see why we call them as sigma law. The symbols  $i$  and  $v$  are just specific to engineering applications and the nature of systems. They can be considered as one of the two variables, across and through, of generalized components of natural systems.

## 4. Newton's Laws

Newton has written three laws, normally called first, second, and third laws. Together they are called the laws of motion. We have discussed the first law before in chapter one. Here we will discuss the other two and show that they can be considered as the law of conservation or the sigma law.

### Newton's Third Law

This law has a very profound impact in both physical and social sciences. It can be found in [Serway, p.120] and has been explained in

the following way. The forces always occur in pairs or that a single isolated force cannot exist. Any one of these two forces can be called the action force, and the other one then can be called the reaction force. The reaction force is equal in magnitude of the action force and of opposite in direction. Thus the sum of the two forces is always zero, and therefore it is a sigma law, and can be written as in (4.3):

$$F_1 + F_2 = 0 \quad (4.3)$$

Newton's third law is the first sigma law that was presented to the world. We will occasionally call it as the action-reaction law, because of its popularity with that name.

All Newton's laws make an assumption of isolated environment or absence of any interactions from other forces. In a sense they are valid only for point particles with nothing else in the neighborhood as pointed out in [Pineiro]. We should recognize that nature does not make any assumptions.

Because we are all globally connected over space, and therefore for every action there will always be more than one reaction  $\{F_2, F_3, \dots F_N\}$ . It is not possible to create an isolated system and produce a single reaction. However the summation of all reactions must still be equal to the original action that produced all the reactions. Therefore in real life we should have (4.4):

$$F_1 = -(F_2 + F_3 + \dots + F_N) \quad (4.4)$$

For example, if you throw a stone, the stone will react with the air particles and will generate a chain of reactions, as it moves in its path. Note that the stone also reacts with the gravitational force and changes its path accordingly. The gravitational force is always there and will react with everything and produce different reactions. The stone will eventually hit a place and create many reactions there. Practically, therefore we cannot have a single reaction. Thus action and reaction always occur in pair as in (4.3) is not correct or realistic. The expression (4.3) requires an assumption of isolated system which we cannot create. Expression (4.4) shows that the Newton's third law is a sigma law or a law of conservation.



### Newton's Second Law

In terms of mathematical notations this second law is expressed in an inertial frame as:

$$f = m * a \quad (4.5)$$

Here  $f$  is the net force acting on an object of mass  $m$ . And the resultant acceleration of the object is  $a$ . Assuming that the mass is one, and replacing the acceleration using the second derivative of position  $x$ , we can rewrite the law (4.5) as:

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = f \quad (4.6)$$

The first level of modifications that engineers have added to the right hand side is the gravitational force  $g$ . So we modify (4.6) by the

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = f + g(x) \quad (4.7)$$

In (4.7) we write  $g$  as a function of  $x$ , because gravity depends on the position. In the original formulation (4.6) there was no  $x$  in the right hand side. Note that the variable  $x$  is a three dimensional vector in space, it has North, East, and Up (NEU) as coordinates.

Since  $g$  is dependent on the height above the earth,  $g$  is a function of  $x$ . Actually,  $g$  is a very complex function, and depends on the NEU coordinates. The earth has been modeled as an ellipsoid, like World Geodetic System 1984, (WGS84), and then extensive formula has been developed by mathematicians, physicist, and engineers to define  $g(x)$  as a function of the NEU coordinates [Chatfield, ch.7].

The right hand side of (4.7) also depends on velocity or  $dx/dt$  of the object. Since the earth is rotating around its axis, there is always a force, called Coriolis force, which acts on all objects near the earth space. This force has been shown to be dependent on velocity of the object. Thus the expression (4.7) should be modified to the following [Roger, p.76]:

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = f - \Omega * \frac{dx}{dt} + g(x) \quad (4.8)$$

Where  $\Omega$  is a factor related to the earth's angular velocity, which is a constant. You can also find a derivation of the above formula (4.8) at [Christensen]. The expression (4.8) as found in the public literature is quite simple also. It has been found that even (4.8) cannot be used to satisfy our requirements. GPS (global positioning system) has been used [Nylund] to augment (4.8).

However, the point is quite well illustrated by (4.8), the nature is very complex and the simple expression like (4.5) is not enough to meet the requirements of our engineering products of present times. The formula (4.5) was good for Newton's time but is nowhere near our needs of the day. Moreover it is based on an assumption which is invalid in nature. Most interesting part of education system is that we do not tell our students the real picture. Thus 99% of us remain ignorant throughout our life and think that what we have learnt is correct. Many engineers use them in practical applications and create lot of complications in the design of our systems. Ultimately the engineering becomes a patchwork with very high level of unreliable performance.

Interestingly, the equation (4.8) shows that the summation of all forces is zero. The same is evident in expression (4.5) also, and thus (4.5) is really a sigma law and not a new law. Thus we see that both second and the third laws of Newton are essentially a different way of representing the laws of conservation.

#### Conservation of Momentum

We briefly present the proof [Serway, pp.253-254] of conservation of linear momentum to show that it is also based on the sigma laws discussed in this chapter. Our objective is to highlight where exactly this law uses the other sigma laws. The proof starts with Newton's third law

$$F_{21} + F_{12} = 0 \quad (4.9)$$

The equation (4.9) basically says that the summation of forces acting on two bodies 1 and 2 is zero. This is a sigma law or a law of conservation similar to Kirchhoff's current law that is described here. In the next step, the derivation replaces the forces by the product of mass and acceleration from the Newton's second law.

$$m_1 a_1 + m_2 a_2 = 0, \quad \text{or} \quad m_1 \frac{dv_1}{dt} + m_2 \frac{dv_2}{dt} = 0 \quad (4.10)$$

Since masses are constant, using the law of conservation of mass,  $m$  is taken inside the derivative, giving

$$\frac{d(m_1 v_1)}{dt} + \frac{d(m_2 v_2)}{dt} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{d}{dt}(m_1 v_1 + m_2 v_2) = 0 \quad (4.11)$$

The linear momentum  $p$  of a particle or an object is defined as the product of its mass and the velocity:  $p = mv$ . Thus using this definition, we can write from (4.11):

$$\frac{d}{dt}(p_1 + p_2) = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad p_1 + p_2 = \text{constant} \quad (4.12)$$

The second expression in (4.12) says that the sigma of momentum is a constant. We see that the law of conservation of momentum uses the law of conservation of mass and the law of conservation of forces. Therefore the conservation of linear momentum is not a new law of conservation and is a sigma law. This result (4.12) has also been derived using Noether's theorem [Jozef] which uses constancy of mass and energy.

## 5. Thermodynamics

While discussing the action-reaction law, we briefly mentioned two important concepts. For every action there will be many reactions. And that these reactions will spread everywhere creating a global space time (GST) effect. Actually these two concepts are interrelated. We want to elaborate them to show that the second law of thermodynamics is really a sigma law.

### The Assumptions

Everything in this nature is interconnected, in global space, and over global time. This means that any action we take now will affect our entire environment. The reactions will spread to many places and will continue to spread over time to affect more and more elements in the environment. The environmental pollution is clearly an example of such an effect. Earth quake, Tsunami, Financial Crisis, etc. are all very well known examples of GST. Thus the GST concept says that for

every action there are always multiple reactions. This is a fact of nature; there is no isolated system or environment. However, the sum of all these reactions must be equal to the original action as in (4.4). By considering isolated systems we may make things simpler, but we hide the real nature of things, and possibly create confusions about the reality.

Another view point of the multiple reactions theory is to recognize that you cannot produce a single reaction from a single action as in (4.3). This is impossible, also because we are all interconnected by GST, which prevents single reaction. You cannot create an isolated system; it goes against the laws of nature. The idea of isolation takes us away from the GST perspective. This is also known as simultaneity law that we have investigated in chapter one.

The GST concept also says that the same action cannot produce the same result, because the first action has already impacted the environment. Second time the environment is different. Therefore the second action is not exactly the first action; the second action cannot produce similar chain of reactions, because it is working on a different environment and at different time. Both time and space has changed after the first action, the GST is different now for the second action. This essentially means that no process is reversible. The environment has changed. It was square before, and now it is a circle. The reverse action is not meaningful anymore inside this circle.

Thus two of the most important assumptions of thermodynamics - isolated system and reversible process - are against the GST concept. They are against the concept that everything is working simultaneously, interactively, and at same time. And we all agree that if the assumptions are invalid then the theory will not work in engineering.

In many cases, we may not need to analyze all the reactions. We may need to study only one of the reactions, or some of the reactions, but not all of the reactions. But we must remember that all the reactions exist, we cannot ignore them. With this background in mind let us see the statement of the second law of thermodynamics.

### The Second Law of Thermodynamics

The laws of thermodynamics are usually defined using heat and work [Serway, p.670] and in the context of an engine. The second law says –

It is impossible to construct a heat engine that produces no effect other than the input of energy by heat from a reservoir and the performance of an equal amount of work.

That is, all the heat taken cannot be converted into work.

$$\text{Heat Input} = \text{Work Desired} \quad (\text{impossible})$$

Some heat will be always lost. The heat input is the action, which produces two reactions, some work and some heat loss. If you analyze the two reactions carefully you will find that they both include many reactions. The work produced has, loss of work due to friction in the gear boxes, loss of work in all mechanical joints etc. Similarly the loss of heat also has many reactions, some heat was lost straight into the environment, some heat was lost in the engine body, some was lost in heat transmission pipes etc. Thus the original action, taking heat, has produced many reactions of many work types and many heat loss types and can be written as in (4.13).

$$\text{Heat Input} = \text{Heat Loss} + \text{Work Loss} + \text{Work Desired} \quad (4.13)$$

There are other reactions also like producing some sound or noise. If we sum all the reactions we will always find that it will be equal to input heat amount. Thus the second law is really the sigma law. Now the second law says we cannot prevent the losses in heat. We say that we cannot prevent the losses in the work also. That is we cannot channel all the input heat directly into usable work output. We call that as trying to isolate a system from its global space time (GST) environment. That is not possible; it is against the reality of GST.

Thus taking heat and then producing some work and some heat loss, is equivalent to saying that heat input has produced two reactions. That is, the sum of the two reactions must be equal to the heat input, which is the sigma law. If you consider one of the outputs say the work, and the input, it is clear you cannot get 100% efficiency, because it will violate the sigma law. You cannot produce only one reaction or in other words

you cannot have an isolated system. The two requirements – isolated system and 100% efficiency - are equivalent, and violate the concept of GST.

### **The Disorder**

Associated with the second law of thermodynamics is the concept of entropy. The entropy theory says [Serway, p.683],

Isolated systems tend toward disorder and that entropy is a measure of this disorder.

Again, in the above statement the assumption of isolated system is not feasible. The GST theory says we are all globally connected and constantly interacting with each other. We have mentioned before, if the assumptions are wrong, then the results will be wrong also.

The concept of disorder has not been defined in thermodynamics. Random motion of molecules or atoms in an isolated environment is given as an example of disorder. This motion surely can be modeled using differential equations and then we will find it as a very well defined motion. The fact that we cannot write such a set of differential equations, because of its complexity; and the fact that we have taken a statistical approach because of its simplicity; do not mean that the atomic motion is an example of disorder. If we expand the microscopic space and if we expand the nanosecond time scale then we will find perfect order in the motion. We illustrate with one example.

We have observed from our backyard looking up at the sky that airplanes often fly along a perfect straight line at very high altitude. We see that there is a perfect order in this motion. However, the pilot sees the cockpit meters almost steady with little vibration in the needle tips; which we may interpret as a little disorder. This needle display comes from a space time filter of the navigation computer data. The computer is running at nanosecond time scale, but the data is taken for display maybe every tenth of a second, thus it uses a time scale filter. Similarly the data also is a 32-bit number inside the computer, but the computer averages it over space scale, thus filtering data according to the space range of the cockpit meter. These space time filters thus remove almost all appearances of internal disorder inside the computer.

There are many registers inside this navigation microprocessor of the digital electronic circuit board. If you plot the values of any one of these registers, over time, you will find that the graph will look like a random process, and may appear like a completely disordered system. Many such graphs have been published in literature [Nylund]. This happens because the register is changing at nanosecond time scale. But we know that the microprocessor is doing a meaningful work, because we have programmed it, that is, there is an order inside. Thus the appearance of order and disorder are related to space and time scales. In reality there is no disorder in nature. Note that the microprocessor is part of nature too; it is created using the elements of the periodic table of chemistry.

It is difficult to believe in the concept of disorder under the frame work of GST. We are inside a global system, as discussed later in this chapter, defined by millions of simultaneous differential equations in millions of variables. According to this theory the universe is precisely defined and precisely predictable. That is to say, predictability cannot indicate disorder. We do not have any example in the universe that shows that the nature is creating disorder.

Death for example, is not a disorder; it is a law of nature and precisely predictable. Everything in nature goes through a birth process, maturity process, and death process. Recognize that, they all have different space time scales, which may create an illusion of disorder. Thus the second law of thermodynamics is nothing but the sigma law. The heat loss, work loss, and work done are just three reactions.

## 6. Derivatives in Calculus

We show that the derivative in calculus is nothing but the Newton's third law, the action-reaction law, and therefore is a sigma law and also a memory law. It is naturally expected though, since both were invented by the same person, Newton.

The derivative says that a small change in one thing will produce a small change in another thing. According to the action-reaction law, these two changes must be same also. Therefore  $\Delta y$ , a small reaction in

something, say  $y$ , divided by  $\Delta x$ , a similarly small action on something else, say  $x$ , must always be one. We can then write as in (4.14):

$$\frac{\Delta y}{\Delta x} = 1 \quad (4.14)$$

We are neglecting the sign for simplification, and without loss of generality. This ratio is called the derivative. When these delta values are very small, the ratio is denoted as  $dy/dx$ , and therefore according to the sigma law this is same as  $dy/dx = 1$ .

But in the theory of differential equations the derivatives are not always equal to one. There are many reasons for that. This happens mainly because  $x$  and  $y$  are normally not the same kind of variables or do not have the same units. If you convert both variables to the same physical unit, then the derivative will always be equal to one, because this was derived from the action reaction law (4.3), the third law of Newton. Thus in all of our modeling approaches we should always ensure that (4.15) holds.

$$\frac{dy}{dx} = 1 \quad (4.15)$$

Also, as we realize that there will always be multiple reactions for every action, if we consider change in only one of the reactions, with respect to the change in the action, then the derivative will not be equal to one. However, the sum of the derivative of all reactions must be equal to one. Thus in general we will have (4.16):

$$\Delta x = \Delta y_1 + \Delta y_2 + \cdots + \Delta y_N \quad (4.16)$$

In the situation described by (4.16) the delta reactions can take any value, positive, negative, larger or lower than the action, but the expression (4.16) will always remain valid. Therefore the equivalent expression (4.14) will not be satisfied for any one of the reactions.

In many situations of analysis and design we consider changes of many things with respect to time. In these cases the changes will also not always be one, as evident from (4.17):



$$\frac{\Delta x}{\Delta t} = \frac{\Delta y_1}{\Delta t} + \frac{\Delta y_2}{\Delta t} + \dots + \frac{\Delta y_N}{\Delta t} \quad (4.17)$$

In case of (4.17) we can see that the limiting values, that is, the time derivative of any of the reactions, can take any value. However the sum must satisfy the limiting values defined by (4.17). We should recognize that the changes happen only because of actions and not because of passage of time. Thus a careful evaluation will always show that the derivative is an action reaction law and therefore is a sigma law.

In modern days we analyze our systems using differential equations. Since the derivative obeys the laws of conservation, the differential equations will also obey them. Thus our system models can be designed using the sigma law (4.17). It appears also that there is only one law in nature, and that is the sigma law. It is very unlikely then, that our modeling effort will violate any unknown law of nature. The ideal model will automatically satisfy the sigma law, and therefore will represent the true nature of all systems.

The algorithm to create such a model is based on the concept of system theory, which is briefly outlined in the following section. Our objective is to show the existence of a systematic algorithm for such a model and our emphasis is on the development of a thought process based on the laws of conservation. The existence of such a model will prove that all systems obey the sigma law.

## 7. Systems Concepts

Many things in our nature, and probably everything, can be considered as systems and they can be analyzed using certain generalized principles. We show how the sigma law is used in these principles, and thereby show how the systems naturally obey the sigma law.

### What is a System?

Every system has some components. In economic system for example, we may consider agricultural sector, commercial sector, financial sector, consumers, government, and banks as components. In our human brain we may consider, vision part of the brain, hearing part of the brain, body motion control part of the brain as the components. If

you think analytically, you will find components in every system, however big or small.

We will also find that all these components are interconnected by some interfaces. The components are not isolated. In economic systems the components are connected by some financial transaction mechanism. Similarly, the human brain components are connected by some neurons and glial cells.

Finally, you may recognize that all systems have some purposes; they are created to perform some functions. For example, in the economic system, the purpose may be to sustain full population employment. In the brain system, the purpose may be to control harmoniously all physical organs inside the body.

That is, all systems have some coherency or consistency in them to make this purpose happen. Thus every system is composed of three things (a) components, (b) interfaces, and (c) objectives.

#### **Through & Across Variables**

All components have terminals. The terminals of two components are connected together to create the interfaces between components. As a result of these interfaces, the components form a network in the system.

All systems can be modeled using across and through variables. Across variable is measured across the terminals of the components. Similarly, the through variable is the quantity that flows through the terminals or through the interfaces into and out of the components. As an example for the economic system, the across variable may be the price and the through variable may be the flow of goods. Similarly in a hydraulic system the across variable may be the pressure and the through variable may be the fluid flow rate, etc.

The system theory models the relationship among these variables for each component as well as for each interface. The system theory provides a very general and unified approach, using the laws of conservation, for creating a differential equation (DE) based model of all systems. This model embeds the simultaneity, interactivity, sigma law, as well as global time frame. Also since this model is based on

sigma laws, its application for analysis of any system will be very reliable.

### Modeling Using the Sigma Law

We now show the existence of an approximate differential equation (DE) model for any system and the existence of its solution. In the limit, with better and better approximations, this sequence of models will approach the truth.

Our models and solutions are both constructive in nature; therefore it will be easier to understand their existence. We are not going to give the details of how to create the models and how to write these equations. They are available in the literature, for example in [Rowel]. Our objective is to get a feeling of the feasibility of a model, its relationship with the laws of conservation, and the impact of global time over it. This effort will establish that all systems represent the sigma law.

### Interface Models

The approach described in system theory [Rowel] helps to understand how DE models are created for a system using the laws of conservation. The interfaces among the components are modeled using the sigma law of the form Kirchhoff's current and Kirchhoff's voltage laws.

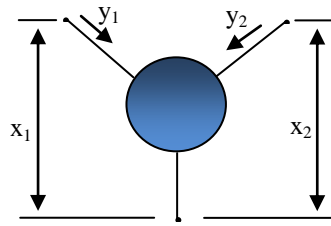
$$\sum_{n=1}^N y_n = 0 \quad (4.18)$$

$$\sum_{n=1}^M x_n = 0 \quad (4.19)$$

In (4.18) N is the number of components at any node and in (4.19) M is the number of components in a loop. The variables  $\{y_n\}$  and  $\{x_n\}$  are through and across variables respectively. These sigma laws produce the networking type equations, (4.18) and (4.19), for the behavior of component interfaces. They are written for nodes and loops [Rowel] of the network.

Clearly (4.18) and (4.19) are based on algebra and produce a set of simultaneous algebraic equations. They show how all the components are interconnected and how they are working simultaneously. This

model embeds the simultaneity and interactivity of all components. The concept of this interface model can be expanded to include all systems, and then it will show how we are all simultaneously and interactively connected together in the global space.



**Figure 4.4** A generic component and variables.

#### Component Models

The component models, on the other hand, are dynamic models or DE type models. Since all of us are continuously changing with time, all our social systems are also changing with time, and therefore every component of our societies are also continuously changing with time. Thus the components of all system are always dynamic and they are therefore modeled using derivatives and differential equations. A typical multi-terminal component along with its across and through variables are shown in the Figure-4.4.

Using the matrix-vector notations, the models of such components can be written as shown in expressions (4.20). These are linear expressions, and can be generalized to use non-linear components also. But as mentioned before we are not looking for implementations and their solutions in this paper, we are looking for the existence of a concept.

$$x = R y, \quad x = L \frac{dy}{dt}, \quad y = C \frac{dx}{dt} \quad (4.20)$$

In (4.20)  $x$  and  $y$  are vectors and  $R$ ,  $L$ ,  $C$  are matrices of appropriate sizes. The system theory provides a method to choose  $L$  and  $C$  in (4.20) in such a way that (4.17) will be satisfied. It uses the network graph

theory for selecting the minimum number of independent energy states that defines the total energy. More details can be found in [Rowel].

Since the derivative is a sigma law, these component models (4.20) represent the laws of conservation. Since the derivative is a memory law also, these component models represent the memory of the entire system. Thus the component models store memory information of every system over the entire global time frame.

We can expand these component models to cover all components of the nature and therefore they will show the memory history of the entire nature. The equations (4.18)-(4.20) together are the memory laws or the laws of conservation of a system.

## 8. Differential Equations

The component models (4.20) and the interface models (4.18)-(4.19) can be combined together, to create, after some algebraic manipulations [Rowel], a set of simultaneous differential equations (DE), necessary to define the total system. Expression (4.21) shows, using a matrix-vector notation, a possible form of the combined result.

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = Ax + Bu \quad (4.21)$$

In (4.21)  $x$  and  $u$  are vectors and  $A$  and  $B$  are matrices of appropriate sizes. Usually  $u$  is considered as an external stimulus to the system. However for global system model this vector will not be required. The equation (4.21) is not the unique model and it is not necessary to write models in this way. Our goal is to show, conceptually, the existence of a mathematical model based on the laws of conservation, and a constructive approach to prove such existence. In a more general case the model will be nonlinear like in (4.22).

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f(x, u, t), \quad x(t_0) = x_0 \quad (4.22)$$

In (4.22) the symbols  $x$ ,  $u$ ,  $f$ ,  $x_0$  are all vectors. The expression for  $f$  in (4.22) is nonlinear. The quantity  $x_0$  is called the initial condition at time  $t_0$ , which represents the present time.

We can imagine expanding the component and interface model to cover all the systems. This can easily lead to millions of simultaneous equations in millions of variables. Thus this expanded system theory based models, (4.21) or (4.22), will capture the nature using the laws of nature. This model therefore truly represents our nature. This simultaneity in global space is a key feature of the system theory that we want to highlight. Note that we are using only the laws of conservation, although we will be using synonymously the phrase laws of nature.

Again, we want to emphasize the existence of a model, something similar to (4.21) or (4.22). Also, we want to show the feasibility of expanding the model to cover all systems using the system theoretic concept and the laws of conservation. Thus the concept shows that not only all individual systems, the integration of all systems also obey the laws of conservation or the sigma law.

#### **Predictability**

We are not suggesting writing down these equations of our systems. It is not practical to do that. What we are trying to show is that there is a possibility of creating a very large set of equations that will describe the totality of all systems. And we are also showing a constructive approach in producing that set (4.22). In addition we are using the sigma law as the foundation of this approach.

The feasibility of such an approach, and the existences of such a set of millions of equations in millions of variables that will describe the entire society and nature, should be understandable now. If we do that then there will be no unknowns anywhere, there will be no fuzziness in our knowledge. However, if we use a small set we will get only an approximate view; and there is a possibility that it may give a completely wrong view. This is because a local view cannot capture the global view, and the real truth may lie outside this local view. Thus the global space time (GST) view is absolutely necessary to find the real truth of nature.

Note that this idea of covering all objects of the entire universe is an attempt to combine the views of all local objects in a simultaneous,

interactive, and dynamic way. This will prevent the possibility of remaining in the dark like the blind men and the elephant story. But can this modeling concept reveal the existence of soul and reincarnation? Definitely yes, if we cover all objects, all details, of all activities, over all time. It will show that a person dying in one place is coming back after some days, months, or years in another place, with the characteristics he had before. This model will represent the true knowledge or the existence of such knowledge. The idea should highlight the complexity of this model.

#### Solutions of DE

Once we have the equations, like in (4.22), then we can imagine their solutions. The mathematical theory of differential equations ensures the existence of a solution under fairly realistic conditions [Farlow].

It has also been shown that the solution is unique under a given set of initial conditions. The theory also says that the solution can be extended in both directions of the initial time  $t_0$ , that is, from minus infinity to plus infinity on time scale. Thus the solutions can in theory, predict the past and the future. The solution is continuous. If a break happens, then it will start again at some other time, exactly from that break point in a continuous way. Better the model is better will be this prediction.

Thus the solution of the DE represents the memory of the system. This is because it shows how the system behaves in the past, at present, and in the future. This global time is also a key feature of the system theory based model of (4.22). This solution helps us to study the nature using the laws of nature.

The literature on the theory of relativity also talks about the predictability of future. It has been written in [Eddington, p. 46] "Events do not happen; they are just there, and we come across them". Our view point, that the solution exists in the future, supports the above statement.

It seems the theory of relativity has not made any conclusive determination about the predictability of future. Some authors [Hogarth] say it is completely predictable and some say it is not

possible [Manchak]. However our approach is different. We are considering a very large dimensional space as opposed to only four dimensions in the relativity theory; we are also considering very large set of simultaneous equations and relativity considers only a very limited number of field equations. The philosophy of our approach is also fundamentally different along with our definitions. Our focus is on the laws of conservation.

Although our view point is different, but there are many literature available on the internet on the subject presented in this section. Some concepts of general system theory have been discussed in the paper [Bertalaffy] and laws of nature in economic theory in [Halls].

It should be realized now that everything is a system. Our solar system is a very big system. Similarly, the model of our atoms is also a system, but a very small microscopic system. Since the derivative is a law of conservation, the differential equations represent the laws of conservation also. We have just shown that all systems can be represented by differential equations; therefore all systems follow the laws of conservation. Note that it is not that the models follow the sigma law; it is the real systems in nature that follow the sigma law. We can see that the collection of all systems, which is the GST, naturally follows the sigma law or the memory law.

### Memory

We will discuss human memory in another chapter and in more details. We will give a generalized definition of memory there. But in this chapter we can also see some meaningful definitions of memory. The state variable  $x(t)$  at any time  $t$  represents the status of the universe at time  $t$ . Everything that you want to know about nature is included in the state. But when you find  $x(t)$  at some other time than present time  $t$ , say at time  $t_1$ , then the state  $x(t_1)$  becomes the memory.

The theory of differential equations says that  $x(t)$  can be determined by the solution for all time  $t$ , both past and present. The solution can be used to find memory of the universe. Since these state equations are based on the conservation laws, this memory can never be lost. That is why we call it eternal memory.



It is obvious that DE theory does not allow us to actually find past or future memory. However, the theory confirms that the memory exists and its feasibility of finding them is also meaningful. All we need is a technology to get them. In the chapter on yogic power we will see that yogis can find such memories.

## 9. Humans & Laws

It may appear that the law of action reaction is valid for physical objects only and not for humans. A little thinking, however, will clarify that humans are also physical objects, tightly integrated with the physical world, and therefore are subject to the laws of nature.

At a high and abstract level one religious leader recognized this law of physics. This is what Dalai-Lama [Dalai] has said, “The law of action and reaction is not exclusively for physics. It is also of human relations. If I act with goodness, I will receive goodness. If I act with evil, I will get evil”. This is really a fact of natural law or physics as we explain below.

First, we have been created using elements of nature, taken from the periodic table of chemistry. Thus the inside part of our body, including brain, is entirely physical. Second, humans have several physical sensors, like, hands, eyes, ears, skin etc. These sensors can sense all physical forces or energy of nature. For example when we work with our hands we create a physical force. When we see things we accept optical energy through our eye lenses, which is a physical quantity. So we are tightly integrated with our physical world using the law (4.3), and human brain works only as an input output processor. The brain takes information from our body input sensors, processes them, and produces physical actions using our body.

The expression (4.3) is defined for any specific time instant. At any time instant the law is valid for humans also. If I touch you, you will immediately feel the reaction. This reaction on your skin is a physical reaction and therefore it will satisfy (4.3). However, the touch action will propagate physically inside our body and will create many more reactions just the way it happens in nature which is outside our body. We can see the delayed versions of reactions, as a smile in your face, or

a glow in your eyes. Observe that these are all physical reactions. We must not confuse or compare the totality of all reactions with the instantaneous effects, because there is a time element in (4.3).

Everything inside our brain consists of physical objects and physical actions. The neurons and the glial cells are all physical objects and they are constantly interacting with each other. There are many bio-electrical and bio-chemical actions and reactions happening which are also physical quantities. There are propagation delays inside the body. These activities can all be modeled [Hines] using concepts of system theory. Nothing is abstract in this physical world, they are only immensely complex. The complexity may make them appear like abstract quantities. If we break everything into atomic level, then we will find them all as physicals.

## 10. No Win-Win

A very important consequence of sigma law is clearly visible in our economic system. We see that poverty is increasing everywhere in every country. Rich is getting richer and poor is getting poorer. This can happen only when our economic system disregards the sigma law or the law of conservation. If somebody gains then somebody else must lose. Present economic system is specifically designed to exploit people. It is the rich who are creating the poverty.

For some reason money has been assigned to every object in nature. A land has some monetary value, a tree, a plant, a dog, cat, and even human beings, everything has a money value. Thus one dollar bill and one physical object have a one to one relationship. But the money, the dollar bill itself as a paper has no money value. Our central bank (CB) can print money as much as it wants. In most cases central bank does not even need to print; it is just a number in computer. Just by few key strokes the CB can create and give anybody billions of dollars.

Thus if I give you one million dollar you will immediately own lots of physical objects with that money. Thus physical objects of nature can be transferred to anybody without any effort by just giving money. Thus if a CEO gets thousand times more money, then he is

accumulating thousand times more physical objects than you are. This way the rich becomes richer.

In the same way if I take the money away from you, you become poor and homeless. And your home will be purchased by some other rich man at a very low price. This way the poor becomes poorer and rich becomes richer following the sigma law. Central bank can create recessions at any time by reducing the supply of free money at any time. As we all know how many people became unemployed in 2008 recession in USA.

Thus there is no win-win case in economy as is popularly told. It is only transfer of wealth from one person to another person by transferring money. And it can be done completely secretly also. No one can acquire a physical object without someone losing it. If I have a truck load of sand on my driveway, and if you look carefully, you will find that I have made thousands of small holes in many sandy beaches around world. Similarly if I have billion dollars in my home, I have taken similar amount of physical wealth from thousands of families around the globe, or equivalently stolen one dollar from a billion people.

Thus assigning free money to all objects gives a major trick to make you poor and homeless in a moment's notice. By the law of conservation your home will not be destroyed. It will be purchased by another rich man at a very low price. This way wealth can be transferred from you to a rich man and making him richer.

In economy nobody can gain without somebody losing it, which will violate the sigma law, a fundamental law of nature. You may find two persons are wining and say here is a win-win situation. But no, that is deceiving. If you look carefully, in all transaction, you will find a third person who will be losing. Thus a person cannot become rich without making someone else poor. Poverty is created by the rich people. We will investigate these ideas in two chapters in more details. You will not be able to know the soul theory without knowing the economic theory. These are part of the simultaneity law that helps us to know the real truth. All these factors are the ultimate result of the destiny theory.

## 11. Conclusions

We have seen how conservation law is integrated with the simultaneity law and together they give a better description of nature.

This law shows that memory is stored in nature. The past, present, and future are all embedded in nature forever. Nothing is destroyed and lost. If you can acquire the vision to see this aspect of nature, using yogic power, then you will be able to see the entire universe all at a time. Nature has given us a proof of this observation. There are two sets of documents that tell the life time detailed stories of individuals. These documents were written probably hundreds of thousands of years back by two yogis independently.

Our economic theory violates or disregards this basic law and thus it causes so much pain to our people. Wars, poverty, violence, abuses are all happening because we have money and which is used to propagate false education to create discrimination. Moneyless economy is the best way to go. An interim solution would be to link money with GDP.

## Chapter 5

# Reincarnation

Contents			
1	Introduction	6	Consequences
2	Three Examples	7	Benefits
3	Ian Stevenson	8	Tracking Incarnations
4	Reincarnation in Bible	9	Conclusions
5	Reincarnation in Quran		

### 1. Introduction

Reincarnation is a law of nature. If it is so, then as we have claimed in the first chapter, the nature must give its proof. And it does. We just have to look for it. The truth is hidden behind the research by 1% community. Unless we do our own research or read the research of the people who did look for it, we will not know the truth. However once you learn about the truth about reincarnation, from those people belonging to the 1% community, you will be able to see that the truth of reincarnation is everywhere, among all the 99% community also. The truth always opens the vision to see things properly. Truth trains all your senses and tunes them with nature.

You may have seen in art museums certain very large framed hand paintings; when you first look at them, you see almost nothing and quite dark. But as you stand in front of it and continue to watch, the painting slowly reveals to you its details; the truth slowly comes out as you concentrate. Same thing happens when you listen to the classical music after long time. You will see that your ability to notice fine details got rusted but slowly it comes up. Thus more we stay in darkness of false environment more we lose our ability to tune with nature and see the truth. The converse is true also; more you learn truth, more you become part of nature, and conscious about your environment. At times you will feel that you are connected with trees, plants, houses, even rooms, furniture of your home. You will see that they are all talking to you. At some point in this book we will discuss

the details of how human soul communicates with souls of all other objects of nature.

In a previous chapter we have introduced the concept of soul and its existence via yogic power; we will do the same thing in this chapter using the law of reincarnation. A more detailed scientific theory will be presented in another chapter.

Nature produces some kind of babies or kids who are called Jatiswars, in Sanskrit. Jatiswars are kids, between ages 2 to 6, who remember their past lives. These are very rare kids, probably one in 10,000 or even in million. You will find them mostly in countries where the environments are suitable for them. Professor Ian Stevenson [Stevenson] has discovered, studied, and very well documented, the characteristics of such kids in almost all countries of the world.

Jatiswars come in three different types. Most astonishing type is the one who are born with physical birth defects, like bullet wounds in chest and back, fingers on one hand are missing, legs amputated etc. And when they learn to speak they begin to talk about who they were in their past lives and explain how the defects happened in their past lives.

A generalized overview of some real life reincarnation examples can be described using the following scheme.

- A baby is born with two gunshot wounds: G1 on the chest and G2 at the back.
- Around age two, when he learns to speak, the boy says: in his past life his name was N, he lived in town T, and on date D he was killed by a gunshot at chest.
- Researchers go to the hospital of town T. They find that on date D a person named N indeed died there due to a gunshot.
- They ask the hospital to show the autopsy photos of the dead body of N.
- From the photos they verify that the wounds at chest and back are exactly like G1 and G2. Not only that, they are at same locations also.

In the above generalized example we see that physical marks from the previous body appeared on a newly born baby. This experience and observation cannot be denied by any means as a case of reincarnation.

There are thousands of such well documented birth-defect type cases. This is as straightforward as – someone dropped a ball and it fell on the ground. It is not possible to deny such a trivial phenomenon. Thus reincarnation has nothing to do with religion, faith, or belief system. This phenomenon is happening all over the world in all countries and to people of all faiths. Reincarnation is an unique and universal law of nature.

## 2. Three Examples

There are thousands of very well authenticated examples of real life reincarnation cases of modern times. Such cases are happening everywhere in the world. We describe three cases taken from published literature.

These examples are not personal opinion of this author or the authors of the respective sources. These are records of facts of nature. Nowhere there should be any interpretation of the facts. Interpretations should always be considered as personal, and may not be close to truth. That is because truth comes only from nature, and that has to be unique and universal, as discussed in Chapter-1.

### Birth Defect Cases

The following case is taken from [Pasricha]. Here we see that birth defects extend deep inside the body. This is the case of an American boy named DG, who was born in 1997. When he learned to speak he mentioned to his mother that DG was her father LS. DG made a number of statements that indicated knowledge about his maternal grandfather's life that his mother thought he could not have obtained through normal means. DG's parents were Christian but his mother was open to reincarnation ideas. DG discussed the death of his grandfather. He said how LS died in an incident in a store where several people were shooting. He also described many aspects of the life of LS. He talked about the two cats LS had and even mentioned the nick name that LS had given to one of them.

Note that it is not these one or two sentences that establish the truth. This has 24/7/365 level of details that parents, friends, neighbors observed the case moment by moment. It is the totality of the experiences with the boy. Because of the lack of space the documentation will always be a significantly small fraction of total experience.

DG had a narrowing of the pulmonary artery at the site of the valves. His mother reported no infections during her pregnancy that could cause such problems for her baby. There was no family history of congenital heart defects. DG's birth defect was very similar to the fatal wounds suffered by his grandfather in a shooting. The autopsy report of LS said something like the following: The gunshot wound went through the skin, soft tissue, and left ribs. Then it cut through the left lung, and main pulmonary artery. There was a 4 cm lacerated wound of the main pulmonary artery.

The paper says DG's birth defects had a pulmonary valve atresia with intact ventricular septum. This means narrowing of pulmonary artery. He had poor development of the right side of the heart. DG underwent a shunt, the first of several procedures, and has done quite well with no lifestyle restrictions. The narrowing of DG's pulmonary artery was a close match with the wound to LS's pulmonary artery.

This example presents a remarkable consequence. It shows that the body of the baby is precisely constructed according to some plan to reflect the body of the deceased person of the previous life. This means that the humans are not naturally grown inside mother's womb. It is grown according to the precise and exact desire of the soul of the baby. It is not just outward marks of body, complete internal details of the body are also constructed by the soul.

Thus we can very well say that everything of our body is constructed by our soul. All physical ailments, diseases, future characteristics are all created exactly at the time of birth. There is no reason to believe that nature is creating it or nurture is making it happen. It is all done by our soul. Everything is preplanned or predestined. There is no role for



parents, doctors, or societies on how our body will grow, mature, and eventually die.

We have also seen from the yogic power chapter, that Swami Rama can control the individual blood cell according to his desire. He can also produce a tumor at any part of the body and then can also dissolve it according to his wishes. Swami said the entire body is inside the mind, but not all of the mind is inside the body [Rama3].

Here is another example of a birth defect case from a book [Sivananda] by Swami Sivananda (1887-1963):

“Thus, for instance, *Dharmarajya* reported (23 Mar. 1936) that in a village in Gwalior, a village Patwari offended one Thakur Chotey Lal by making some false entries in the village-records prejudicial to the latter’s interest. To avenge the wrong the Thakur trapped the Patwari in an ambush, shot him in the chest and severed the fingers of his right hand. Sometime later, a son was born to a person at a place 14 miles from the scene of murder. The child had a gun-shot-mark on his chest with the fingers of the right hand missing. When the child could speak, the father one day asked him if the Creator had forgotten to make the fingers. The child at once replied that Chotey Lal Thakur had shot him in the chest and severed the fingers and gave details of the incident, which were then verified”.

In another case a Himalayan yogi predicted [Rama, pp. 13-16] to the parents, 18 months before birth, that a boy will be born to them with a hole in the right ear; and exactly like that it happened. This boy was Swami Rama, the author of the above reference [Rama], and the yogi was his guru, more details are given in another chapter.

#### MTK

This is an exceptional case but not rare, of a highly intellectual and scholastic person, reincarnated as a new baby. This example is about a boy named Maung Tun Kyaing (MTK), from Burma during the British period, who preached Buddhism from very early age of 4 with profound understanding of the subject. The case has been authenticated by Lama Govinda, and also by the then British governor Sir Henry Butler of Burma. Both of them personally talked to the boy. Govinda

has interviewed the boy, boy's father, and investigated many details related to MTK [Govinda, pp. 190-197].

MTK was born in a very poor and illiterate mat-weavers family. Suddenly at age four he started preaching Buddhism, better than any religious teacher could have done. He visited a Buddhist Monastery in the local village, where he lived in his previous life, as an abbot named U Pandesia. He recognized the present abbot and correctly mentioned his name; MTK showed the room where he meditated, and identified the things that he used. At the monastery, the child read the scriptures written in ancient Pali language and explained its meaning, which MTK could not have learnt in his home.

People were so impressed by the sermons of MTK that they came by thousands to listen and see him. Eventually his fame reached the ears of the governor. The governor invited MTK to convince himself of MTK's extraordinary gifts and remembrance of his previous birth.

Governor was very pleased with the masterful exposition of Buddhist tenets by MTK and gave him a hundred rupee note, which the boy could not accept, as MTK said he cannot sell Dharma. Governor was greatly touched by the little boy when MTK wanted to give him a gift. MTK opened his rosary from his wrist and gave it to the governor. Smilingly accepting the gift the governor said – “now you must tell me how to use this rosary”. MTK explained in details that this is to meditate on three marks of existence – impermanence, suffering, and egolessness.

The boy spoke not like the one who was taught, to repeat words which he himself could not understand, on the contrary he spoke with such conviction and sincerity that the governor was profoundly impressed by this child. He asked MTK to go from one end of the country to other and preach to high and low and even to prisoners in the jail. Governor believed even the hardest criminals will melt in hearing his genuine faith and sincere goodwill. The boy did so and the prison doors were opened for him.

Observe that many of us are born with many such exceptional qualities in mathematics, science, music, sports, etc. from very early childhood

days but we do not recognize them as cases of reincarnation. But in the case of MTK we know, that it is a case of reincarnation, because the boy proved his past life background. Why do we not accept all other cases even without proof? How can a baby acquire such a high level of skill sets from very early ages without any training? These are the 1% cases that prove the validity of reincarnation for 99% of the rest of us.

### **Leininger**

This is the most common type of reincarnation cases. The following example is taken from the TV news from the ABC channel of USA. The transcript [Primetime] says that a six year old boy named James Leininger talked about his previous life as James Huston, who died at age 21 as a navy pilot, in a military plane accident, 60 years back, during World War II.

Leininger's parents were an educated Christian family in USA. They never expected such things to happen to them. But over time, covering many incidents, and conversations with their child about extraordinary details of the pilot's life, they have become convinced that this is a case of reincarnation.

Here are some excerpts from the video [YouTube]. From age two, Leininger used to get nightmares. Once he woke up from his dream and said "Airplane crash on fire, little man can't get out." Another time he said that the toy plane has a drop tank. The words "drop tank" were completely unknown to the family. Leininger gave many detailed accounts of the plane, that no one could have told him, or even could have known also. He said the plane used to get flat tires, which was verified later.

The parents came to know about many such unusual and detailed information from their son. They investigated, many details that their son told about the airplane, pilot's friends who were still living, the name of the aircraft carrier, shooting down incident of the plane etc. Pilot's sister was still living and became convinced that the boy was her brother.

It is important to realize that this is how people over millions of years have experienced reincarnation in this way among their families. They

have discussed among themselves, investigated every incident with the past life families and understood what has happened. Their experiences were not fraudulent, or motivated for money. This is how the entire world learnt about reincarnation. It is only the money power and other religious organizations prevented propagation of this experience in modern times to suppress the truth. As we have mentioned, objective of the modern civilization is never to discover the truth. People must remain blind, work like blind men, and only money should control them the way the central bank wants.

### 3. Ian Stevenson

Dr. Ian Stevenson (1918-2007) was the head of the Department of Psychiatric Medicine, at the University of Virginia, School of Medicine, at Charlottesville, Virginia, USA. He studied medicine at St. Andrews University from 1937 to 1939, but had to complete his studies in Canada because of the outbreak of the Second World War. He graduated from McGill University with a B.Sc. in 1942 and an M.D. in 1943 [Wiki-S].

He has investigated over 3000 reincarnation cases, distributed all over the world, in 40 years period during his work life. People say Stevenson will be considered as Galileo of next century. His research was funded by Chester Carlson, one of the founders of Xerox Corporation. This funding caused controversy in the university [Wiki-S] because of the nature of the research. This controversy shows that mainstream never wants the truth be investigated.

Dr. Stevenson has discussed many standard counter logics in his investigation, both in general and in more specific way for individual cases. Some of the commonly placed counter ideas he discussed are (1) Paranormal knowledge, like fraud (motives and opportunities), conspiracy, and financial interests etc. (2) Imposed identification on the child by someone else, most likely from family members. (3) Capacity of parents to impose ideas (4) Cryptomnesia, the child may have known a person and confused it with the previous family. (5) Genetic memory (6) Extrasensory perception and personation etc. Many reincarnation cases were rejected outright by Stevenson because of lack of proper

evidences. He investigated cases only after his colleagues have identified very strong cases with verifiable evidences.

Many people have criticized Stevenson's research. But usually they are all broad brush criticism of scientific documentation. All criticism should be carried out in details, sentence by sentence, word by word, and argued with precise logic, to invalidate any research. This approach will show that the persons who are criticizing Stevenson's research are giving the same effort that Stevenson gave for 40 years and over 3000 cases. Otherwise their criticism will only reflect their own biases and prejudices.

Philosophy professor Dr. Robert Almeder [Almeder] of Georgia State University says if 100 people jump from Empire State Building, and 5 of them walk away without any injuries, then we should be explaining how it happened for these 5 people. On the contrary our society ignores these cases as statistically insignificant cases. Professor also points out that it is not necessary to know why it happens, how it happens, the fact is that it happens is most important.

To find the truth it is wrong to discard outliers. The proof that nature gives us are everywhere, but prominent and noticeable cases are always outliers. Moreover, as we have been mentioning all along only 1% knows the truth. We must find them to learn the truth. We have also given examples in Chapter-1 to show that math and science do not know answers to why and how things happen in nature. Engineering on the other hand does not care for math and science. It only knows if you do this then that will happen.

Contrary to popular statements by Dr. Stevenson and many other researchers, Dr. Stevenson was very convinced about the reincarnation theory. Each and every case he defended using all possible counter logic. Whenever, during his research career, he suspected any doubt and confusions, he went back to analyze the case, interview the people again to reestablish his confidence on his work. He wanted to show to the mainstream that his research is convincing, data is valid, and he said it would be a failure, if he cannot do that. Thus devotion for over 40 years was never meant for a doubtful research in his mind.

Therefore whatever he said about his research may have been said, to protect himself from becoming a victim of Galileo phenomenon.

#### **4. Reincarnation in Bible**

A significant volume of public literature is available that presents existence of reincarnation in Bible. The book [Smith, p. 73] says there are many mentions in the Bible that can only be adequately explained in the light of reality of reincarnation. Smith says these can hardly be seen if Bible is read in a literalistic, dogmatic, and traditional way. The examples of burning bush, Cain, and Job when understood and taken collectively, according to Smith, establish the foundation of reincarnation in the Bible. He shows “how the Bible reveals reincarnation and its essential counterpart, the karma of humanity and of the individual soul”.

In John 3: 1-12, there is one of the most concrete references to reincarnation. Here Christ the Master states, "Marvel not that I said unto thee you must be born again. The wind blows where it lists, and you hear the sound thereof, but cannot tell from where it comes, and where it goes: so is every one that is born of the Spirit" [Robinson]. The last part of the sentence is a very clear indication of cycles of birth. The paper says there are at least thirty references in the Bible that directly or indirectly confirm the continuity of life. Robinson explains [Robinson], how the commonly used statement against reincarnation, from Hebrews 9:27, in which Paul is the speaker, "And as it is appointed unto man once to die, but after that the judgment...", when placed in proper context will in fact corroborate reincarnation.

The book [Sigdell] provides another aspect of reincarnation in Bible. Most famous father of church, Origen (185-253 AD), undisputedly taught preexistence of soul. However, Origen's more than 2000 writings were nearly all burnt in the 6th century, so that researchers cannot today judge it from his original texts. Along with Origen many other Greek fathers made positive remarks about reincarnation. Rufinus (345-410 AD) translated some of the texts of Origen and openly admitted in correcting them so as not to run into conflict with Dogma. [Sigdell, p. 54] confirms the idea of power struggle in our life – “The Church accuses the reincarnation doctrine of teaching a path of self-

redemption. A rivalry mentality of the Dogma seems to come through here, which doesn't want to permit any way to God, which isn't approved by the power structure of the Church".

As we have mentioned it is quite possible, like birthmark and birth defect cases, every aspect of our physical body is created by our soul, while in mother's womb, independent of any other conditions. Thus it is quite possible that the case of the blind person discussed in the Bible is also a birth defect case of reincarnation. Everybody is reincarnated; we just do not know, and may never know to what extent the body is reconstructed. John 9:2-3 declares: His disciples asked Him, 'Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?' 'Neither this man nor his parents sinned,' said Jesus, 'but this happened so that the work of God might be displayed in his life.' This statement confirms that the nature always provides the proof.

## 5. Reincarnation in Quran

This author did not find any comprehensive research that investigates the idea of reincarnation in Quran, the way it has been done, for example by [Smith] on Bible. Research in analyzing every verse, with reincarnation in mind, in the context of the global philosophy of Quran, appears to be missing. Many authors say that the Arabs, before Mohammad, believed in Reincarnation. Had there not been in the heart of Islamism a strong germ of esoteric teachings, Sufism could never have sprung from it. Quran was written after the death of Mohammad [Pascal]. Mohammad's sons also died before him. Sufism has deeper connection with Mohammad's daughter.

Mainstream Islam rejects the concept of reincarnation. Believing in reincarnation into this world, in such a way that it could be interpreted as a denial of resurrection, may constitutes apostasy in Islam. A very few Sufi groups believe in reincarnation claiming that this concept is included in, "How can you deny God, when you were dead and God gave you life? Then God will cause you to die, and then revive you, and then you will be returned to God" (Quran 2:28). The mainstream Islam however rejects this understanding of the verse, claiming that it refers to the worldly human life and the consequent resurrection in the hereafter [Marathakam].

Spanish-born Sufi poet Ibn Arabi (1164-1240) commented: There is some difference of opinion among the Muslim learned men as regards the method of Resurrection. Some of them say that Resurrection will be by reincarnation and quote passages from the Quran and authenticated sayings of the Prophet in support of their contention [Hall].

Another verse has been pointed out in [Rumi]: “Set forth to them the similitude of the life of this world. It is like the rain which we send down from the skies, the earth’s vegetation absorbs it, but soon it becomes dry stubble, which the winds do scatter: It is Allah who prevails over all things”, Quran 18:45. However, the book also says, there are other verses that contradict the above in the Quran. Hence, more orthodox Muslims strongly contest the Sufi view.

Besides Sufi communities, Druze and Alawi are two Islamic sects, most numerous in Lebanon, Syria, and Turkey; who recognize reincarnation concepts. There are many, among them, who are also skeptics about the phenomenon. At the same time [Rumi] there are others who discuss stories and maintain openness about the phenomenon. Interestingly, on both ends of the spectrum there is a guardedness associated with the talk of reincarnation because of sensitivity to outside perceptions. The above paper [Bennett] presents some audio taped details of real life reincarnation stories among Druze families.

## 6. Consequences

The examples given above prove the law of reincarnation. There are thousands of such proven cases throughout the history of mankind and all over the world including west. The nature is doing the experiments, and is inviting you to come, see, and learn about the truth of reincarnation. You cannot verify truth about nature in an isolated environment inside a laboratory. Those experiments will be all wrong, because they are based on artificial environment.

These example cases also give another proof of existence of individual soul. The existence of soul opens a completely new dimension in our life, philosophy, medicine, education, and the design of societies. Our humanity during the last fifteen hundred years ignored the concept of



soul. But now once we understand reincarnation as a fact, we see the existence of a new kind of object in nature, the soul. So far we were concerned with physical objects only, living and nonliving; and we also considered physical forces like, light, sound, mechanical forces etc. But now we have another object which is non-physical. Examples show that this soul is not part of nature; does not follow the laws of nature, and in particular the soul never follows the death process, a fundamental law of nature. We cannot see the soul, like gravitational forces or magnetic forces, but we can feel its presence in our body, and we see its impact in the early childhood of every birth of human being. The recognition of this new object, the soul, can have tremendous impact in our life. In the following subsections we analyze some of these consequences.

#### **The Human Soul**

To justify the reincarnation examples mentioned above we need to introduce the concept of individual soul. This is the object that helps to carry experiences and information from our past life to our present life. This is a very important characteristic of our soul.

We know that nature has only two kinds of objects, a physical object which we can see, touch, and feel, it occupies some space. There is also an energy or force type objects, which we cannot see but we can feel it, we can see its effects. We also know that the energy object is always associated with a physical object. A light always emanates from a physical object like sun, or light bulb etc. Similarly heat or sound also is an effect due to some physical objects. Energy or force objects cannot exist without a physical material object. Thus in this sense we only have one kind of object in our natural universe, which is physical.

We also know that no physical or material object can carry any kind of information about our life from one birth to another birth. Our scientists have not found any such physical material. All the physical objects have been identified in the periodic table of chemistry. None of these physical elements can carry any information. These physical objects are not living objects. Thus the soul is neither force and energy type nor a material type object. But since it carries information, it must be something else. We discuss more details in the Soul theory chapter about the nature of soul.

### **We are different**

Reincarnation law shows that we came to this world many times in the past. We were born in many different places, countries, to many families, and in many races. In some incarnations we were males and in some other we were females. Thus our souls do not have sex, race, nationality, and religion. Since we are souls and not our bodies, then our bodies should not have any nationality also. In fact all yogis consider them as persons without any boundary. The examples show that the experiences of these past lives are still with us, and are helping to make an individual to progress and also the society to progress. We are building on them in each life. Many people refer to this as karma. Note that karma means work, not just in past life, but in present life also.

There were many wars in the world, based on nationality, race, religion, and of course wealth and money power. Indian ancient books like Ramayana and Mahabharata present two great wars. In Ramayana, two different races, human and monkey, joined forces against a monster race. This war therefore was not based on race, it was for Dharma, which means for justice, truth, duty, responsibility etc. The objective of both wars was for the same reason. Most important objective in those two wars was to restore and maintain the respect for woman. Thus if we understand reincarnation, if we understand soul, then we will never fight for manmade ideals like religion, nationality, or race. We will fight for god made or nature made objectives, for truth, responsibility, humanity, and equality.

If you throw a stone you can see its trajectory. You can see how the stone moves, where it came from, and where it is going. A soul also has a similar trajectory, but it is distributed over space and time. We cannot see or feel about its entire trajectory. The reincarnation examples show that this concept of trajectory is valid in real life. Our present life is only a small part of this trajectory. Thus all of us are in a long journey and for eternity with different trajectories. We inherit these trajectories; our present life is defined by experiences gained from these past trajectories.

Since in every life we were born in different families, in different economic and social conditions, and in different times, we are all different. Every person is different. This universal thought should be taken into consideration in the design of our society, work force, education, medicine, legal and political systems. This is considered and used by many hypnotherapeutic practitioners, but the scope should be expanded in all aspects of our life. Every person should be treated in a unique way designed specifically for that person. This philosophy, if implemented correctly, will change our society completely. We should not treat everybody as equal; however, we must give equal opportunity and freedom to everybody. Just because we cannot remember our past lives, we should not treat others badly.

For the same reason, there cannot be anything good or bad in nature. They are just different. Everything is part of nature and is following the laws of nature. Apple is good and orange is bad cannot be true. Similarly Mr. X is good and Mr. Y is bad cannot also be true. We have gone through different trajectories of incarnations, so we are different. Death is a universal truth, and thus death cannot be bad also. Different person will die at different age and for different reason.

#### **Body constructions**

Birth mark cases show that human body is constructed by the soul, while the baby is inside mother's womb. If there was gunshot wound in the previous life then it can appear at same places in the new born baby. This discovery has tremendous consequences in our medicine, life, and philosophy. It is quite possible that everything in the normal body is also constructed individually in a unique way by its soul. An example has been discussed in [Govinda] indicating that past life photograph matches very closely with present life. Thus the looks of a person may not depend on parents. The same can be said about, intelligence, diseases, medicine effects etc. Thus this law of reincarnation has a profound impact on the understanding of human life and then effectively using our people for proper design of our society including its philosophy.

Teaching such concepts will also make all parents aware of their babies past lives. Now most of us ignore past life. But asking some basic

questions, at the age when the baby starts talking, we may be able to find information about past life. All pediatricians can be trained to detect birth marks and ask such questions to all of their child patients. This information can be used not only for health problems but for many social and philosophical problems also.

Many present-life diseases are due to past life accidents, sickness or diseases. A little boy had eczema at the wrist; he used to scratch under certain mental conditions causing hand to bleed. Once it was discovered that he was wounded by a gun shot in military battle field in his past life, he not only recovered from the phobia, but his eczema also completely vanished [Bowman, pp. 4-22]. There is another such example, cyst in throat, in the video by [BBC, 2011], and is discussed later.

#### **We were there**

The reincarnation law says we were there before; we were there where Jesus Christ was, we were there when Prophet Muhammad was, Buddha was. We did not die in all the wars; we are back here again and probably fighting another war, or maybe trying to prevent another war. The case of Leininger [Primetime], discussed in the example section, confirms that we were there in all places, we never die, and we come back to our earth to serve our society and each other. All the Jews who were killed in WWII are still here, they may not be Jews in this life but are not dead; all other millions who were killed in WWII are also here.

If death of somebody or some object brings good for greater benefit of the society, then death or killing is definitely a good thing to happen. Death is not bad at all because it is a law of nature. Since destiny, as we show later, is driving all of us, how can death and wars be bad? There is no need to feel bad or sad about our death. That is because death process is certain for everybody. Those who have born will die one day. According to reincarnation law they will be born again. This certainty and truth should remove sorrow and sadness from our life. Constantly remembering reincarnation law will give us peace in our mind all the time. This can be achieved by teaching reincarnation law starting from our high schools days.

All the memories of our past lives are also with us and we are enjoying our companies with all the long history of each other. Many of us remember the past during our child hood days, but most do not. That does not mean that our soul forgot everything. Similarly, we all know our past lives, but it is known to our souls and not by our mind. However the past life experiences and memories are working in all our present actions. A person with yoga skills can tell us everything about our past lives. In many cases hypnosis can also reveal our past experiences and knowledge [Govinda].

Understanding of such concepts, which is a consequence of reincarnation law, has a profound impact in the philosophy of our society and it can change our life style. Imagine what will happen to our next generation of people if we teach these subjects to our high school students.

## **7. Benefits**

### **Past life regression**

Past life regression (PLR) therapy is now a well established method of treatment in Psychiatric branch of medical science. In this approach a patient is usually placed in a hypnosis environment and regressed backward in time slowly to past life. Some doctors do not use hypnotic method, yet take the patient consciously to past life memories. A good literature survey on the hypnosis methodologies is presented in the Master's thesis [Lightbourn]. Some doctors claim that this method proves the validity of reincarnation law. This approach and its direct benefits to patients reveal the existence of soul and reincarnation theory. The PLR cases compares very well with the Jatiswar cases.

It has been found that many chronic migraine headache cases for many adults are related to past life problems. In one such case [Hickman] all normal medical treatments, over long period of time, failed to cure the patient. Accidentally the patient discovered the PLR technique and made an appointment for hypnosis. It was found out that she was raped, had a baby, and then died in an accident where she got wounded in her head. Once she discovered all the details she was completely cured automatically.

In a similar incident a child started growing a large cyst in his throat [BBC, 2011]. Doctors performed the operation but it grew again. One day the boy told his mother how he died in his past life due to a gunshot wound on his neck in a military battle field. Once the details were discussed with the boy, the cyst and the growth in the throat vanished completely. The normal medical doctors could not explain but had to accept it as a miracle. This case does not come under birth mark type; however it is similar to migraine headache problem. It is quite possible that a detail medical examination of the physical body would reveal an internal birth mark in every case, just like we have seen in our first example.

Brian L Weiss (1944-) graduated from Yale university school of medicine, was a head of psychiatry at Mount Sinai Medical center, Miami, Florida, USA. He is famous for his research in past life regression therapy and reincarnation. He is a preeminent authority in the west on reincarnation law. He has published many books on the subject.

In 1980 in a hypnosis session, one of his patients Catherine revealed past life memories. In another session Catharine provided many details about the deceased father and son of Dr. Weiss. This revelation has convinced Dr. Weiss about the reincarnation as a natural law. The PLR process on Catherine completely relived her from her paralyzing phobias; and put Dr. Weiss in a life changing path. The orthodox medical school has tried to censor Brian, and victimize as another Galileo, after he published his first book on the subject [Miller]. Dr. Weiss has appeared in all major TV channels and shows world over.

The case study descriptions of Dr. Weiss reveal many interesting features about our past lives. His book [Weiss] on Many lives, Many master is a must read in the field of reincarnation theories. Following are some of the observations that we can make from such PLR investigations. (a) A person can acquire a yogic vision to see his past life as a 3-D video merely by high level of concentration. (b) Memory is not in our brain, but it is in nature. (c) Our physical looks, facial appearance remain same over incarnations. Thus the genetic theory may not be valid. A person can recognize him from these videos of his

past life. He can recognize all his friends, colleagues, teachers, family members in his past life. They all look just the way they are in present life. (d) Some great souls have communicated to Dr. Weiss via his patient directly about his present and future plans and activities. (d) People live together in groups over many past lives. Thus simultaneity law is very active for our close community. Etc.

These conclusions indicate that I have married a person who was there in the close circle of my past life. My son was also there in my past life and was known to me. Thus destiny is a miracle across our past lives also.

It will change your thoughts, your life style once you understand reincarnations, and how you lived in this world for so many thousands of years and enjoyed the evolving societies.

#### **Yogis and Meditation**

Yoga and meditations are well known in eastern countries. Many people from the west have gone to India and Tibet to learn and practice yoga meditation. Some people renounce their societies and live in forests, mountains, and caves in Himalayas to learn and practice the yoga mediation. The life stories of such yogis have been published in many books; see for example [Govinda, Rama, Yogananda]. Reincarnation and the soul theory are the foundation of such practices. The major objective of such yogic meditation is to connect to your soul, called self realization, or swaroop darshan in Sanskrit. With this method they can progress further to achieve powers to serve the people who desire their help. In particular yogis can help anyone from any kind of diseases as we have given examples in the chapter on Yogic Power.

The foundation of yoga principle is based on the existence of individual soul and its incarnations. If we understand this universal truth then we can design our education system to learn the yoga meditation technology to make our society much better. Our many health problems can be solved without any kind of modern medications which have so many side effects. Our general and mental health can also be significantly improved using such meditation procedures.

The book [Govinda, p. 114] has documented one case of yoga meditation skill that can help to communicate with another person in a different country without any knowledge of the person. While living in Tibet, Govinda wanted to know about his mother's condition in Germany. A Tibetan yogi within few minutes brought the details about his mother. Two weeks later Govinda received a mail from his mother confirming the exact same information. It is therefore quite logical that we are also connected by our souls all the time with all persons. Our society will completely change if we teach our kids in their high schools how to achieve such yogic power and control our lives.

## **8. Tracking Incarnations**

Using very sophisticated software, globalized computer network, and with integration of medical and other databases collected over many generations, it will be possible to track and identify reincarnation of all human beings. The modern technology, like the one, we are using now for tracking terrorists, can be used for finding past life persons. The kind of data items that maybe included are [Wambach]: photographs at different ages, thumb prints, skin, hair color, land, climate, ethnicity, normal food, kitchen utensils, clothing, footwear, time of death, age, death experience etc. Pediatricians can be trained, across all hospitals, to enter their information in the database.

At this time these past life identifications are done only by people who have acquired special skills in yogic meditation [Govinda]. Tibetans have well developed methods for finding their famous lamas after reincarnations, and providing such children the opportunities, so that they can help the Tibetan society in later days. But this is managed using yogic power, which cannot be achieved by everyone. Such identification skills have been discussed in [Rama, Yogananda] also. It will be good to take help from such yogis to design and verify the database search algorithms and identification results.

## **9. Conclusions**

In this chapter we have seen how nature proves the law of reincarnation by creating many different types of examples. If you want to know the proof, you have to go to these places, live with them for about a week



and learn for yourself how reincarnation manifests in our society and how people have experienced over thousands of years in all countries all over the world. Or you can learn it from the research reports created by people who made that visit.

Once you recognize that reincarnation is a law of nature, and you are a reincarnated soul, it will bring tremendous joy in your life. You will know that you are a soul, you are all powerful, you lived when Jesus, Mohammad, Rama, Krishna all lived on this earth. You may have seen them during their times. You will know that you are part of nature, your activities are synchronized with the entire universe, and you are not alone. You will never die; you will come back to this universe again and again to do whatever you want and are planned for you.

You will become more sensitive to nature. You will see everywhere that nature is communicating with you all the time. Your soul is always talking to you. You will become sensitive to hear it. Your horizon will expand, you will be born in many countries, in many families, in many religions, you will be male, female, and your life will be fulfilled in all possible ways you want.

Surely a time will come when you will be reincarnated to become a yogi. In that life you will be able to see the entire universe all by yourself, all lives you have lived, how things happen in this world. Possibility to acquire such a divine power, which was experienced for so many people at one time in the history of this world, can become an objective of your life. There will be no difference between you and another soul whom we may call god.

## Chapter 6

# Quantum Mechanics

Contents			
1	Overview	6	Fourier Transform
2	Introduction	7	Finite Fourier Transform
3	Equivalence Principle	8	Characterizing Nature
4	The Origin	9	Conclusions
5	Heisenberg's Proof		

### 1. Overview

Just like money cannot be used to characterize human beings, in the same way real numbers also cannot be used to describe nature. Uncertainty Principle made fundamental errors in characterizing nature by using mathematics and therefore it has completely failed. In the process it has violated another mathematical theory. We show that removing these fundamental errors removes uncertainty too. Heisenberg's own proof is used to identify the flaws.

### 2. Introduction

Uncertainty Principle (UP), created by Heisenberg, is a theory of Quantum Mechanics (QM). Physicists say [Kaku] that the uncertainty principle proves that the destiny theory is wrong and freewill exists. In this chapter we want to show that it is the converse, that is, it is the uncertainty principle that is wrong and not the destiny theory. Again, it is not really necessary to understand the UP; all you have to know is that UP has assumptions, like all other theories of mathematics and physics, and therefore it cannot represent a law of nature.

According to Heisenberg [Heisenberg, 1927] - "If there existed experiments which allowed simultaneously a sharper determination of  $p$  and  $q$  than equation (1) (Uncertainty relation) permits, then quantum mechanics would be impossible". However, it is believed that QM is not about the theories; it is about the experimental evidences and accumulated knowledge on the results we have on the subject. No

theories of any subject can be correct, because of the baggage of assumptions that they carry, since we know that nature does not and cannot make any assumptions. Thus it is claimed here that no theories of QM has ever been scientifically tested. The idea is equivalent to – Newton’s first law has never been tested by any scientific experiment.

This chapter requires some high school level background in algebra and calculus. If you recognize them then you will be able to follow and understand the objectives in each paragraph. You may also want to skip the math equations and read only the text and still you will get core idea behind the objections to UP. There is a blog site on this subject [Das, Blog-2], if you want, you may ask detailed level technical questions there.

Heisenberg started with the assumption that position and momentum are related by the Fourier Transform expression:

$$t(y) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{h}} \int s(x) e^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}xy} dx \quad (6.1)$$

In above  $s(x)$  is related to the position  $q$ , and  $t(y)$  is related to the momentum  $p$ . If you begin your theory with such a relationship (6.1) then naturally you will encounter many relations derived from (6.1) and one such relationship is:

$$\Delta p \Delta q \geq \frac{h}{2\pi} \quad (6.2)$$

The expression (6.2) is known as Uncertainty Principle (UP). There is no surprise here, if you assume (6.1) relating  $p$  and  $q$ , then (6.2) will be an obvious consequence. This is called equivalence principle; (6.1) and (6.2) are equivalent.

The integral in (6.1) is Fourier Transform; and therefore its lower and upper limits are minus infinity and plus infinity respectively. As we have already mentioned infinity is not meaningful in nature, therefore infinity was Heisenberg’s second assumption. We show that, even if you assume (6.1), changing infinity to a finite number will eliminate uncertainty defined by (6.2), that is, the right hand side of (6.2) can be made arbitrarily small.

We also show that Uncertainty Principle violates a very fundamental concept or result in mathematics. This theory says that all continuous functions defined over finite or infinite interval has infinite dimensions. This is a very well accepted concept in QM, but it is not so in engineering. For more details please review the paper [Das, 2013-1] and search for the blog site 'uncertaintyprincipleiswrong' all one word. Do not hesitate to add your comments and you will get a feedback from this author.

To understand why (6.1) will lead to (6.2), we will explain Equivalence Principle, a very fundamental concept in mathematics, which we all know but probably we never took it seriously, noticed it, or thought about it.

### 3. Equivalence Principle

It is very fundamental to recognize that a function can be represented in many equivalent ways. For example the following are equivalent.

- (a) It can be described by providing a table of values of x coordinates at fixed intervals and corresponding values of y coordinates, as numerical data;
- (b) The above table of data can be interpolated and then represented by a smooth graph in the x-y plane;
- (c) It is also possible to represent the same graph using an algebraic equation of y as a function of x; like  $y = 3x + x^2$ ;
- (d) It can be represented by a combination of sinusoidal or exponential functions, like Fourier or Taylor series;
- (e) Derivatives can be taken on this algebraic function, and a differential equation, like Schrodinger equation, can be produced to represent the same data;

To illustrate this item (e) clearly and give some better confidence let us consider the following case.

Consider the function  $x(t) = \sin(wt)$ , where x is position, t is time, and w is frequency, which is a given constant.

Taking the derivative of  $x$  with respect to  $t$  we get

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = w \cos(w t)$$

Taking the second derivative we can get back the Sine function

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -w^2 \sin(w t)$$

Now we can substitute  $x$  for  $\sin(wt)$  to get the differential equation

$$\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + w^2 x = 0$$

Since this differential equation is derived from the Sine function, this equation cannot give any new information about the Sine function; thus they are equivalent and obey the equivalence principle.

In a similar way the Schrodinger's equation can also be derived from an algebraic function showing their equivalence. Thus such mathematical transformations cannot derive any new information from the original data. They all remain equivalent.

(f) We can perform an integral transform of the algebraic expression to create something like Fourier transform to represent the graph;

(g) It is also possible to describe the data as a function in inner product space with operators, like integral or differential operators, or even abstract operators like Hermitian infinite matrices to describe the data.

It is clear that all of the above representations of the numeric data in (a), are equivalent. This various representation methods may be called equivalence principle. In fact Ohanian [Ohanian] on page 33 admits that – “The free-particle Schrodinger equation does not produce any solutions except those that can be directly constructed by superposition – the equation gives us nothing new”. Any information derived from any one of the above items can be derived from all other

representations. They only enhance the conveniences. Schrodinger equation is nothing but the derivative of a sine function.

A better and sophisticated look at the numerical data in (a) will definitely allow us to visualize the graph. Similarly we may be able to visualize the spectrum from the graphical representation (b) of the numeric data. The information content of the time function and its spectrum is same, because one can be derived from the other. Thus Fourier Transform cannot give any new information that is not present in the numeric data in (a) or the graphical content in (b). An experienced eye will be able to observe the harmonic contents of FT in the graph, although not numerical values. It will be possible to get the fine characteristics of the data from any one of the above (a-g) equivalent representations.

Thus there is no reason to believe, as is done in quantum mechanics, see Ohanian [Ohanian] pages 32-36, that if the time function represents the position of the particle then the corresponding spectrum function will represent the momentum. Position and momentum are two independent variables of a dynamical system. It was very unfortunate that Heisenberg linked them via the FT pair (6.1). FT pair cannot give any new information as explained by the equivalence principle. As a consequence of this FT property, Heisenberg has to introduce uncertainty principle causing more confusion. This position-momentum relationship (6.1) via FT does not satisfy engineering or physical intuitions. Both time and spectrum functions are different representations of same thing; on the other hand both position and momentum are independent properties of a particle. The uncertainty principle (6.2) is thus a mathematical consequence of equivalence principle and cannot be a law of nature.

#### 4. The Origin

The origin of the uncertainty principle seems to have emerged from the Heisenberg's 1927 paper. We quote a portion of a paragraph from that paper, Heisenberg [Heisenberg, 1927] pages 64-65, which is still mentioned in present textbooks, and taught in class room lectures on YouTube videos. This is also another proof of uncertainty principle.

“However, in principle one can build, say, a  $\gamma$ -ray microscope and with it carry out the determination of position with as much accuracy as one wants. In this measurement there is an important feature, the Compton Effect. Every observation of scattered light coming from the electron presupposes a photoelectric effect (in the eye, on the photographic plate, in the photocell) and can therefore also be so interpreted that a light quantum hits the electron, is reflected or scattered, and then, once again bent by the lens of the microscope, produces the photo effect. At the instant when position is determined-therefore, at the moment when the photon is scattered by the electron-the electron undergoes a discontinuous change in momentum. This change is greater the smaller the wavelength of the light employed-that is, more exact the determination of the position. At the instant at which the position of the electron is known, its momentum can therefore be known up to magnitudes which correspond to that discontinuous change. Thus more precisely the position is determined, the less precisely the momentum is known, and conversely. In this circumstance we see a direct physical interpretation of the equation

$$pq - qp = -i\hbar$$

Let  $q_1$  be the precision with which the value  $q$  is known ( $q_1$  is, say the mean error of  $q$ ), therefore here the wave length of the light. Let  $p_1$  be the precision with which the value of  $p$  is determinable; that is, here, the discontinuous change of  $p$  in the Compton Effect. Then according to the elementary laws of the Compton Effect  $p_1$  and  $q_1$  stand in relation  $p_1 q_1 \sim h$ .”

It is not known, how much of engineering technology existed in 1927 and how much familiarity a theoretical physicist like Heisenberg had about that engineering. Clearly in modern times this will not be the design of an experiment by any stretch of mind of any system engineer. Two unknowns cannot be found out by one measurement. One measurement will produce only one equation in two unknowns. At least two equations will be necessary to solve for both  $p$  and  $q$  variables. Heisenberg seems to believe that only one measurement will give values for both  $p$  and  $q$ . This is an assumption he used unconsciously.

In reality, a significantly large volume of dynamic data should be collected, for a long period, after hitting the electron, all simultaneously, and then eliminate all unknowns by least square curve fitting algorithm of dynamical systems, something like Kalman Filtering.

It is almost unbelievable that how much accuracy we can achieve using modern technology and with such simultaneous measurements. Simultaneity is a law of nature, more we encompass it better results we get. GPS satellites are about 20,000 km above earth. Yet we can measure distances on the surface of earth at the accuracy of sub-millimetre level, see [Hughes], in geodetic survey, by measuring the satellite distances. In one sense then we can measure a distance of 20,000 km at the accuracy of sub-millimetre. This approach uses only non-military GPS signals. So we can think, how accurate the results can be, with the exact military signals from new generation of GPS satellites and receivers. Thus at this modern time, in retrospect, it is difficult to understand why Heisenberg thought about such an experiment involving one measurement to identify two variables.

## 5. Heisenberg's Proof

Heisenberg's paper [Heisenberg, 1927] gives a proof of uncertainty principle which we have discussed in previous section – The Origin. However, his book [Heisenberg, 1930] gives more details about the proof. In this proof he made two important assumptions: (A) he assumes that momentum and position are related by FT pair, and (B) he ignores the infinity assumption of FT theory.

The following proof is taken from the book [Heisenberg, 1930] pages 15-19. In all integrals, Heisenberg assumes, the lower limit is  $-\infty$  and the upper limit is  $+\infty$ . This is an important assumption, which goes against the finite space time law and the boundedness law we have discussed before in other chapters. Therefore according to our definition of invalidity, this theory cannot be tested. To avoid confusions and any misrepresentations we copy almost exactly the original proof from the book [Heisenberg, 1930]



The average or mean value of the position  $q$  of an electron can be given by the probability amplitude  $S(q')$  as:

$$\bar{q} = \int q' |S(q')|^2 dq'$$

Then the variance  $\Delta q$  is defined by

$$(\Delta q)^2 = 2 \int (q' - \bar{q})^2 |S(q')|^2 dq' \quad (6.3)$$

This can be called the uncertainty in the knowledge of the electron's position. In the same way the momentum  $p$  and its uncertainty may be defined as

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{p} &= \int p' |T(p')|^2 dp' \\ (\Delta p)^2 &= 2 \int (p' - \bar{p})^2 |T(p')|^2 dp' \end{aligned} \quad (6.4)$$

Here  $T(p')$  is the probability amplitude of the electron's momentum.

#### Fourier Assumption

After these definitions, Heisenberg makes his very crucial assumption. He claims that the two probability amplitudes are related by the equations

$$T(p') = \int S(q') R(q' p') dq' \quad (6.5)$$

$$S(q') = \int T(p') R^*(q' p') dp' \quad (6.6)$$

Observe that (6.5-6.6) are equivalent to an abstract Fourier Transform pair. He reveals the details within next few steps given below. This is a very unrealistic assumption on nature. There is no reason to believe, that nature will know our mathematics, and then obey the relation (6.5) and (6.6), connecting position and momentum. Position and momentum are independent characteristics of a particle.

There is also no experimental basis for assuming such relations of type (6.5-6.6). Based on the equivalence principle, the left hand sides of (6.5-6.6) cannot give any new information than what is already there in the right hand sides of them. That is you cannot derive momentum from position or vice versa.

He defines  $R(q'p')$  as the matrix of the transformation from a Hilbert space, in which  $q$  is a diagonal matrix, to one in which  $p$  is diagonal. The matrix  $R(q'p')$  satisfies the following equation

$$\int p(q'q'')R(q''p')dq'' = \int R(q'p'')p(p''p')dp'' \quad (6.7)$$

which is equivalent to the differential equation

$$\frac{h}{2\pi i} \frac{\partial}{\partial q'} R(q'p') = p'R(q'p') \quad (6.8)$$

Whose solution is given by

$$R = ce^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}p'q'} \quad (6.9)$$

The details of (6.7-6.8) are given in the Appendix of the same book [Heisenberg, 1930] which uses  $\delta$  functions and Schrodinger's equation. Observe that (6.7-6.9) are equivalent statements, i.e., one can be derived from the other. Thus the form of  $R$  in (6.9) could have been assumed directly. In another proof described in the paper we see that is what has been done [Das, 2013-1].

Normalization gives  $c$  the value of  $1/\sqrt{h}$ . Then Heisenberg claims, quite naturally that, the values of  $\Delta p$  and  $\Delta q$  are thus not independent. This is also quite obvious from his assumption relating  $p$  and  $q$  via (6.5-6.6) and the equivalence principle. To simplify further calculations, he introduces the following abbreviations:

$$x = q' - \bar{q}, \quad y = p' - \bar{p}$$

$$s(x) = S(q')e^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}\bar{p}q'}$$

$$t(y) = T(p')e^{-\frac{2\pi i}{h}\bar{q}(p'-\bar{p})}$$

Then equations (6.3) and (6.4) become

$$(\Delta q)^2 = 2 \int x^2 |s(x)|^2 dx \quad (6.10)$$

$$(\Delta p)^2 = 2 \int y^2 |t(y)|^2 dy \quad (6.11)$$

while equations (6.5-6.6) become

$$t(y) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{h}} \int s(x) e^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}xy} dx \quad (6.12)$$

$$s(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{h}} \int t(y) e^{-\frac{2\pi i}{h}xy} dy \quad (6.13)$$

The expressions (6.12) and (6.13) can be verified by direct substitution of definitions of  $x$ ,  $y$ ,  $t(y)$ ,  $s(x)$ , and  $R$  in (6.5) and (6.6). Observe that (6.12-6.13) could have been directly assumed instead of (6.4-6.5), since they all are merely assumptions. There was no need to introduce the intermediate steps related to (6.5-6.9). Other proofs do that [Das, 2013-1], we can jump from (6.4) directly to (6.12).

Now we can clearly see that (6.12) and (6.13) are classical infinite Fourier Transform pair, (6.11) represents the variations in time and (6.10) represents variations in spectrum. Thus the uncertainty principle is nothing but a property of the Fourier Transform pair and is a consequence of equivalence principle.

#### Fourier Relation

Combining (6.10-6.12), the expression for  $(\Delta p)^2$  may be transformed, giving

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2}(\Delta p)^2 &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{h}} \int y^2 t^*(y) dy \int s(x) e^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}xy} dx \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{h}} \int t^*(y) dy \int s(x) \left( \frac{h}{2\pi i} \frac{d}{dx} \right)^2 e^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}xy} dx \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{h}} \left( \frac{h}{2\pi i} \right)^2 \int t^*(y) dy \int \frac{d^2 s}{dx^2} e^{\frac{2\pi i}{h}xy} dx \\ &= \left( \frac{h}{2\pi i} \right)^2 \int s^*(x) \frac{d^2 s}{dx^2} dx \end{aligned}$$

Thus he writes, by using integration by parts, and noting that  $S(q')$  is related to probability density function vanishing at two ends:

$$\frac{1}{2} (\Delta p)^2 = \frac{h^2}{4\pi^2} \int \left| \frac{ds}{dx} \right|^2 dx \quad (6.14)$$

Now the following expression

$$\left| \frac{ds}{dx} \right|^2 \geq \frac{1}{(\Delta q)^2} |s(x)|^2 - \frac{d}{dx} \left( \frac{x}{(\Delta q)^2} |s(x)|^2 \right) - \frac{x^2}{(\Delta q)^4} |s(x)|^2$$

can be proved by rearranging

$$\left| \frac{x}{(\Delta q)^2} s(x) + \frac{ds}{dx} \right|^2 \geq 0 \quad (6.15)$$

Hence it follows from equations (6.10) and (6.14) that

$$\frac{1}{2} (\Delta p)^2 \geq \frac{1}{2} \frac{h^2}{4\pi^2} \frac{1}{(\Delta q)^2}$$

Or

$$\Delta p \Delta q \geq \frac{h}{2\pi} \quad (6.16)$$

which was to be proved. The equality can be true in (6.16) only when the left side of (6.15) vanishes, i.e., when

$$s(x) = c e^{-\frac{x^2}{2(\Delta q)^2}}$$

or

$$S(q') = c e^{-\frac{(q' - \bar{q})^2}{2(\Delta q)^2} - \frac{2\pi i}{h} \bar{p} q'}$$

where  $c$  is an arbitrary constant. Thus Gaussian probability distribution causes the product  $\Delta p \Delta q$  to assume its minimum value.

In summary, Heisenberg assumed that momentum and wave functions are related by the Fourier transform pair (6.12) and (6.13). Then he

defined the variances of the time and spectrum functions using (6.10) and (6.11). Then a simple algebraic manipulation proved the uncertainty relation (6.16). From (6.16) we see that uncertainty is the product of time and spectrum variances (bandwidth) of FT pair. In digital communication engineering the left hand side of (6.16) is known as the time bandwidth product. To learn more about it please refer to the paper [Das, 2013-1].

It is clear from the above proof that there is no physical or experimental support behind the result (6.16), the uncertainty principle. It is a consequence of Fourier Transform which has its own assumptions as we will examine next. In particular, we will show that by removing infinity assumption we can remove the uncertainty.

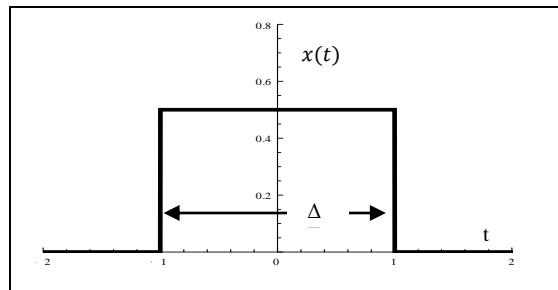
## 6. Fourier Transform

The Fourier Transform (FT) has become a fundamental tool for many branches of science and engineering; quantum mechanics, as we have just seen, is no exception. The FT pair is defined as:

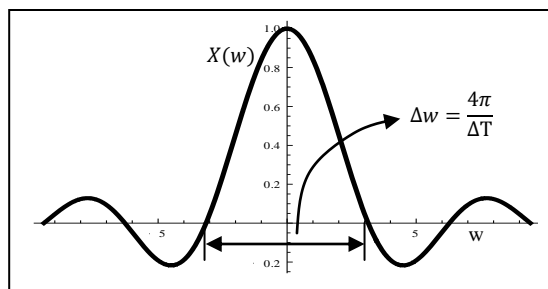
$$X(w) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} x(t)e^{-iwt} dt \quad (6.17)$$

$$x(t) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} X(w)e^{iwt} dw \quad (6.18)$$

Equation (6.17) gives the FT,  $X(w)$ , of the time function,  $x(t)$ . Expression (6.18) gives the Inverse FT from the spectrum function,  $X(w)$ , and produces the time function,  $x(t)$ . In a previous section we



**Figure 6.1** Time function



**Figure 6.2** Spectrum function

have given one proof that shows that uncertainty principle is derived from the FT theory. In this section we analyse the FT in more details to find the root cause of this uncertainty.

Observe that both integrals have infinity as limits. One way to examine this infinity requirement of FT is to visualize the example of the delta function. Its FT is 1 for all  $w$ . That means all cosine functions that create the delta function have unit amplitude and zero phase. If you draw some of these cosine functions, see [Priemer] in pages 178-179, you will find that the functions are adding up to create the pulse and becoming zero at all other places. This example shows that all cosine functions must be defined over all time, and the same must be true for the delta function also. That is, the delta function must exist as zero for the entire real line except the place where it is non-zero.

Expressions (6.17-6.18) relate  $x(t)$  and  $X(w)$ . By equivalence principle they carry the same information. Therefore we may be able to derive many relations between the two variables. One easy way to find such a relation is to plug in one simple function for  $x(t)$  and see what happens to  $X(w)$  and then check if we can get any view of their underlying relations.

Consider the time function  $x(t)$  shown in Figure-6.1 and the corresponding Fourier transformed spectrum function  $X(w)$  shown in Figure-6.2. The graph in Figure-6.2 was obtained using expression (6.17). Both functions must be defined and must exist for the entire  $x$ -axis as required by the FT theory.

The width of the distribution in spectrum  $\Delta\omega$  is  $4\pi/\Delta T$  and the width  $\Delta t = \Delta T$  of the distribution in time function can be regarded as uncertainties. The product of these two uncertainties shows that

$$\Delta\omega \Delta t = 4\pi \quad (6.19)$$

The quantum mechanics textbook by [Ohanian] page 35, says (6.19) “is an instance of Heisenberg’s uncertainty relation”. The same idea is described in the engineering book, [Soliman] pages 214-216, and has the section heading “The Uncertainty Principle”. Expression (6.19) essentially says  $\Delta\omega$  and  $\Delta t$  cannot simultaneously be arbitrarily small.

The expression (6.19) is known as Time-Bandwidth product, and also as Dimensionality theorem in the field of digital communication engineering, see [Couch, p.93]. Clearly (6.19) is a characteristics of Fourier transform pair as we have seen in the proofs given above. Since the spectrum function is derived from the time function, the two functions are related, and (6.19) represents one such relation. More details of such relationship are described in a later section.

#### Dimensionality Theorem

The dimensionality theorem is stated in [Couch, p.93], as:

“When BT is large, a real waveform may be completely specified by  $N=2BT$  independent pieces of information that will describe the waveform over a T interval. N is said to be the number of dimensions required to specify the waveform, and B is the absolute bandwidth of the waveform”.

Comparing with equation (6.19) we can see that  $\Delta t = T$  and  $\Delta\omega = 2B$ . Thus the dimensionality theorem is same as uncertainty principle. We show that the dimensionality theorem is derived from FT and requires infinity assumption. Thus we can say, dimensionality theorem = time bandwidth product = uncertainty principle. They are all equivalent to FT and are derived from it, in different branches of science and engineering, by different people, at different periods.

However these theories violate a fundamental property of continuous functions – all such functions are infinite dimensional over finite or

infinite domain. But the dimensionality theorem clearly says they have dimension N.

Before we show this relationship, we state the Nyquist Theorem, without proof.

“The minimum sample rate allowed to reconstruct a band limited waveform without error is given by  $f_s = 2B$ ”.

Here B is the bandwidth and  $f_s$  is the sampling rate also known as the Nyquist rate.

The following proof of dimensionality theorem is based on [Shannon]. In case of a band limited waveform, that is, a waveform whose spectrum is zero outside a finite bandwidth  $[-B, +B]$ , the expression for inverse Fourier transform (6.18) can be rewritten as

$$x(t) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-2\pi B}^{2\pi B} X(w) e^{iwt} dw \quad (6.20)$$

In (6.20) t goes from  $-\infty$  to  $+\infty$ , because x(t) comes from (6.17), the FT. Replacing time t by Nyquist sampling points we get

$$x\left(\frac{n}{2B}\right) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-2\pi B}^{2\pi B} X(w) e^{iwn\left(\frac{1}{2B}\right)} dw \quad (6.21)$$

Recognize that the left hand side of (6.21) is the Fourier series expansion coefficients for X(w). In (6.20) t goes from  $-\infty$  to  $+\infty$  and therefore it is same for n in (6.21). Thus the function x(t) can be “completely specified”, as stated in the dimensionality theorem, once we get all the coefficients from (6.21), construct the X(w) from them using the Fourier series, and then use that known X(w) to reconstruct x(t) using (6.20). Observe that this process requires infinite number of samples using all values of n in (6.21). Thus function x(t) must be defined for all t to make the process work. A Fourier series requires infinite number of coefficients.

Thus the total number of samples required to recover the signal x(t) for very large value of T is given by

$$N = \frac{T}{f_s} = \frac{T}{1/2B} = 2BT \quad (6.22)$$



We see that the dimensionality theorem (6.22) is derived from FT, and requires infinite duration assumption for  $x(t)$ .

This result (6.22), which is same as uncertainty principle, says that a function of duration  $T$  can be completely specified by  $N$  points over  $T$ , which is a contradiction of infinite dimensionality of continuous functions even over finite duration. We present a theorem [Das, 2013-1] below without proof.

## 7. Finite Fourier Transform

We now show that if we eliminate the infinity assumptions from Fourier transform expressions in (6.17) and (6.18) then we can overcome this lower bound error limit from the uncertainty principle. We present one theorem first [Das, 2008] as mentioned in the previous paragraph.

### Sampling

Let  $f(t)$  be a continuous time function defined over  $L_2[a,b]$ , the space of square integrable continuous functions over  $[a,b]$ . For engineering we do not need measurability and Lebesgue integrability. Assume that we divide the finite time interval  $[a,b]$  into  $n \geq 1$  equal parts using equally spaced points

$$\{t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n, t_{n+1}\}$$

where  $t_1 = a$  and  $t_{n+1} = b$

Use the following notations to represent the  $t$ -subintervals

$$\Delta t_i = [t_i, t_{i+1}), i = 1 \dots n-1 \text{ and } \Delta t_n = [t_n, t_{n+1}]$$

then define the characteristic functions:

$$X_i(t) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{when } t \in \Delta t_i \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \text{ for } i = 1 \dots n$$

and the simple functions:

$$f_n(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n f(t_i) X_i(t) \quad \forall t \in [a, b]$$

### Theorem 1

$f_n(t) \rightarrow f(t)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  over  $[a, b]$  in  $L_2[a, b]$  norm.

The above Theorem-1 essentially says that the sequence of step functions, with step height defined by the sample values, converges to the original function. These samples, collected as a column vector represent the infinite dimensional vector for the function. Thus given any accuracy limit, a step function can be generated that will represent the function with that accuracy. The theorem says that this conclusion is valid for any finite interval.

### Discretizing FT

We use the principles behind the numerical inversion of Laplace transform method as described in [Bellman]. Let  $X(w)$  be the unknown band limited Fourier transform, defined over  $[-B, +B]$ . Let the measurement window for the function  $x(t)$  be  $[0, T]$ , where  $T$  is finite and not necessarily a large number. Divide the frequency interval  $2B$  into  $K$  smaller equal sub-intervals of width  $\Delta w$  with equally spaced points  $\{w_j\}$  and assume that  $\{X(w_j)\}$  is constant but unknown over that  $j$ -th interval. Then we can express the integration in (6.20) approximately as:

$$x(t) \approx \frac{1}{2\pi} (\Delta w) \sum_{j=1}^K e^{itw_j} X(w_j) \quad (6.23)$$

The right hand side of (6.23) is a linear equation in  $\{X(w_j)\}$ , which are unknown. Now we can also divide the interval  $[0, T]$  into  $K$  equal parts with equally spaced points  $\{t_j\}$  and let the corresponding known sample values be  $\{x(t_j)\}$ . Then if we repeat the expression (6.23) for each sample point  $t_j$  we get  $K$  simultaneous equations in the  $K$  unknown variables  $\{X(w_j)\}$  as given by the equivalent expression (6.24).

$$x = \frac{\Delta w}{2\pi} E(t, w) X, \text{ Where} \quad (6.24)$$

$$E = \{E_{mn}\} = e^{it_m w_n}, \quad m, n = 1, \dots, K$$

The equations in the matrix vector expression (6.24) are independent because exponential functions in (6.24) are independent. Therefore we can solve (6.24) for  $\{X(w_j)\}$ . Theorem 1 ensures that the sets  $\{X(w_j)\}$

and  $\{x(t_j)\}$  can be selected to achieve any level of accuracy requirements in (6.20) for either  $x(t)$  or  $X(w)$ . For convenience we assume that the number of terms  $K$  in (6.24) is equal to  $K = Tkf_s = 2kBT$ . Here  $f_s$  is the Nyquist sample rate and  $k > 1$ . We state the following theorem from [Das, 2008], which essentially is a modification of the Nyquist's sampling theorem.

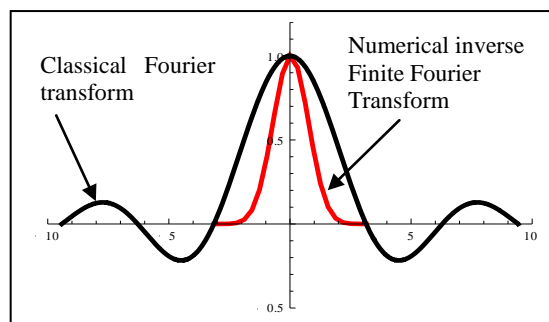
#### **Theorem 2**

Let  $x(t)$  be a band limited function with bandwidth restricted to  $[-B, +B]$  and available over the finite measurement window  $[0, T]$ . Then given any accuracy estimate  $\varepsilon$  there exists  $k > 1$  such that  $2kBT$  equally spaced samples of  $x(t)$  over  $[0, T]$  along with their sinc functions, will completely specify the function  $x(t)$  for all  $t$  in  $[0, T]$  at the given accuracy  $\varepsilon$ .

Theorem-2 says that by increasing the sample rate we can achieve any accuracy in describing the spectrum function and the time function. The sampling factor  $k$  is a multiple of the Nyquist rate. In industry it is quite common to use 4 or 5 times the Nyquist rate to get correct results. In [Das, 2008] a numerical example is given to show how  $k$  affects the accuracy in recovering the time functions. Thus this result is quite well known in the industry, we have just added a theoretical proof of this common practice.

In Figure-6.3 we show, using a numerical example, how the unit pulse of Figure-6.1 with  $\Delta T = 2$  can be reconstructed using (6.24) for various values of bandwidth. The red graph is derived for a bandwidth of  $\pi$ , and  $K = 20$  as number of samples. The black graph represents the classical FT of the pulse in Figure-6.1. Figure-6.3 shows how a narrow bandwidth red spectrum can generate the same time function when we eliminate infinity assumption. A larger bandwidth spectrum could have been used also, but with a different sample rate to create the same pulse. We call method (6.24) as numerical inverse finite Fourier transform, NIFFT.

It is clear from Figure-6.3 that the uncertainty relation (6.19) does not hold if we use (6.24). Expression (6.24) gives many solutions for spectrum for the same time function and depends on values of  $K$  and



**Figure 6.3** Different spectrums for same pulse

bandwidth. By eliminating infinity, the formula (6.24) brings two additional degrees of freedom, a choice of bandwidth and a sample rate. These two degrees of freedom make (6.24) an independent method of constructing waveforms. The rectangular pulse generated from the red spectrum is same as shown in Figure-6.1. The Mathematica software tool was used for the numerical inversion algorithm (6.24).

## 8. Characterizing Nature

We have described in another chapter about the complexity of embedded engineering systems. They represent nature, because they are created using objects of nature, they interact with nature, they implement many laws of nature like – simultaneity, finite time, boundedness. We can then imagine how complex the real nature is. If we cannot characterize embedded system using mathematics then we cannot definitely characterize nature.

### By Using Money

Can we compare two human being using money? Can we say this man should get \$10 per hour and the other man should get \$1000 per hour? The answer is no for all those questions, but yet we are doing that in our society. Our economic system is designed to do just that.

Can we compare two Ph.D qualified persons by using money? Can we compare two physics persons, one specialized in Quantum Mechanics and the other one in Special Theory of Relativity? Can we even

compare two specialists in Quantum Mechanics? Here again, the answers are No.

Just like we cannot compare two apples by using money, we cannot similarly compare two humans also. No two apples are same; they have different colors, shapes, sizes, and even different tastes. How can we then dare to compare two humans, who are billion times more complex than apples? We simply cannot.

#### **By Using Numbers**

Just like money cannot be used to measure or characterize an object of nature, in the same way real numbers cannot also be used to characterize any object of nature. After all money is a real number.

Every object of nature has almost infinite number of characteristics. Each characteristic is different in each dimension. Total number of dimensions of two objects can never be same also. Thus no two objects can be compared. Unless two vector spaces are identical, objects from two different spaces cannot be compared.

Two electrons are never same, just like two human beings are never identical. Each electron comes from different orbits or from different locations, identified by their quantum numbers or by some other characteristics of the orbits. Thus two electrons are different; they not only have different features, their total number of features is different also.

Therefore position of one electron cannot be compared with the position of another electron. Same component of two different sized vector spaces cannot be compared. The vector spaces are different and therefore the objects are different.

Therefore algebra cannot be used on electrons or humans. Like two human beings, two electrons are not also same. Use of algebra requires the assumptions that both are real numbers. You cannot convert any characteristics of any human being by numbers, in the same way any characteristic, like position, velocity of an electron cannot be characterized by numbers and therefore algebra cannot be used. Such methods impose isolated environment, an impossible assumption.

The operator theory requires same linear vector space. But in nature there is no linear vector space. Every object has bounded characteristics. There is no infinity in nature and for any object. Thus linear vector space is not an applicable concept for nature.

The inner product is also defined using infinity. Thus entire operator theory is not meaningful for real objects of nature. Conceptually, physically, and philosophically operator theory is incompatible with nature.

The Swartz Inequality which is used for the proof of uncertainty principle is thus meaningless for nature. It requires identical vectors for two different characteristics of objects, which is not possible. It requires inner product, which requires infinity, a meaningless concept for nature.

Cascading two operators are completely confusing. The output of one operator is a complete different type of an object from its input. The operator completely changes the characteristics of the input variables. This output variable cannot be used as input for another operator.

Imagine that you are using ECG data from one person. This data capture process can be considered as an operator. Observe the falsity: the heart or health of a person cannot be completely specified by a finite number of ECG channel data. Besides the falsity, once you get this data, it cannot be fed into another operator or another ECG machine. The ECG output is a measured data and cannot be input for any operator, even of same type. Thus cascading two operators, as is done in operator theoretic method is not feasible by any engineering concepts.

Observe that engineering can be implemented completely without using any kind mathematics. Just like we humans do not use mathematics when we do our daily activities, just like god does not use mathematics, in the same way we can implement engineering without even using complex algebra [Das, 2012-2].

In this sense, mathematics is completely incompatible for the investigation of nature or characterization of any object of nature.

Nature must be studied in a completely different way. It seems yogic methods are the best possible method. The chapter on yogic power shows there is nothing that we cannot do using yogic power.

## 9. Conclusions

Uncertainty Principle (UP) is an anti-destiny theory. So we investigated the internal details in the proof of UP. Heisenberg invented this theory, and has given two proofs of it. We have shown that both are wrong and have very basic and fundamental errors. We have also shown that UP violates another theory of mathematics, known as infinite dimensionality of functions over finite duration. Surprisingly this infinite dimensionality is widely used in QM.

Engineering does not need mathematics. We have briefly discussed that engineering can be made robust and reliable if we avoid mathematics in the design of embedded engineering systems. We should recognize that god does not use mathematics, then why should we.

We have shown that mathematics is in general not at all suitable for analyzing and characterizing nature. Yogic method as described in Veda is the best approach.

## Chapter 7

# Poverty & Central Bank (CB)

Contents			
1	Objective	6	Democracy Under CB
2	Introduction	7	IMF Policies
3	Independence of CB	8	Implementing Poverty
4	Federal Funds Rate (FFR)	9	Conclusions
5	Hiding Inflation		

### 1. Objective

The present economic system does not allow us to know the truth. We have seen why and how physics and mathematics are wrong. Now we observe that the economics is creating poverty and wars and therefore there must be something wrong here. To understand these facts we must understand the money, money power, its foundation, and the Central Bank (CB). Unfortunately there is no escape for us. Note that this system has evolved over centuries; you and I were with it all along, because of our reincarnations. This is part of a global plan and destiny. Nobody is responsible and should be blamed. There is no good and bad in nature. Simultaneity law is working here too. Only thing we can be assured of is that this system also has a death process.

### 2. Introduction

This chapter is on the philosophy of economics that central bank has implemented at present time of history. But this philosophy is not just talk; it has publicly available numerical data, graphs, and other research results published in peer reviewed professional journals. Moreover, this philosophy is on the features of the economy that pollutes the environment and human values, spreads poverty, and creates wars around the globe. This chapter therefore is not on macroeconomic theory that you study in schools. It is about the truth of the economic theory that violates the laws of nature.



**CB Power.** Just like a soul can control every cell of the human body, as we have seen in yogic power chapter, similarly central bank (CB) can control every individual of the whole world. Just like a soul can control how many white blood cells will be dead, similarly central bank can control whether you will be dead or alive, you will be billionaire or homeless. Without soul theory you cannot know a human being at all; in the same way without the central bank you cannot know anything about the economy. Central bank is the soul of our living society at the present time of history. Just like a CEO is responsible for all actions of a corporation, similarly the CB is responsible for all actions of money power.

**How it happened.** We should constantly remember that everything is guided by the destiny. The destiny rules; as destiny is at the topmost position in the hierarchy, and as depicted on the back cover. Thus the central bank was created as a result of long history over 1000 years, and a chain of cause and effect. And we were all involved during this period both directly and indirectly. Since we are also reincarnated souls, you and I both existed before and participated in this evolution of the banking system.

Nobel Laureate in economics (1973) Wassily Leontief asked,

“How long will researchers working in adjoining field abstain from expressing serious concern about the splendid isolation in which economics now finds itself?”[Halls].

The subject matter of this chapter is motivated by this gap. It uses the philosophy that a local view cannot be meaningful without a global space time context. That is, all subjects must be considered to get the universal truth in any subject, including economic theories. We must remember as pointed out in chapter-1 on truth that the truth is unique and universal over global space and global time and it comes only from nature. You and I do not have any capabilities to define truth.

**What it does.** This is not a chapter on how Federal Reserve operates its business in the USA as found in macroeconomic textbooks. Instead its main focus is on how it affects poverty, unemployment, freedom, democracy, equality, and discovery of truth; or in other words the

wellbeing of our people. The analysis will show that the Fed policy is harmful for the society, and the Fed is not required. It will show that the entire financial system is not necessary and the financial system goes against the 99% of the population. The central bank is responsible for introducing and spreading wide scale Adahrma (discrimination) that we see around us and in the globe.

**How it does.** Have you ever asked yourself where the money comes from? You get your money from your boss, he gets it from his company, the company gets from the local bank, and finally the local bank gets it from the central bank. But where does the central bank get it from? From nowhere, it just prints it from thin air, and as much as it wants. Money is free and abundant for the CB.

Imagine then what you could have done, if you could print your own money. You would print before going to the grocery store, print more when you want to buy a car. Print again when you want to travel. Thus there would be no poverty for you, no unemployment. You would enjoy a peaceful and happy life. The whole world will be happy. Heaven will come on earth.

If you can do all that, and many more things by printing money, then why do you really need money. After all printing money is free. Then why not just get everything you want free. That will solve all the problems. You work free and get everything free also. Of course, you must work; everybody must work, contribute for the society, and then get everything free.

But you are not allowed to print, only the central bank can print, not even your government can. Central bank is a private bank, and no government of any country [TheFed-PF, p.2] has any control over its money supply. Thus the reason that you cannot print money is that you can be controlled by the central bank. In the same way the government is also controlled by the central bank. In fact, everybody is controlled by the central bank using its free and abundant supply of money.

**Complete control.** It is not just controlled; central bank can even make you unemployed and homeless. Not only that, your government also will not be able to do anything for you, because it is helpless, it also

gets money from the CB. Thus money makes you a slave of CB. You have to listen to your boss, no matter what he does to you, otherwise you will be terminated. Even if you listen to your boss, you can still lose your job, because your boss can say there is no more money. Your company cannot print money.

Just like you are controlled by money from the central bank, the same money is used to control every employee and politician of your government. The politicians cannot do anything, just like you are helpless, so are the politicians. In the same way the university professors are also controlled by the same money and money power. They cannot teach the truth, as professor Quigley pointed out in chapter-1. The truth is controlled by the CB. This money power is controlling everything in this world. There is no freedom for anybody, except the owners of the central bank.

A lobbyist from the central bank will come to the office of your elected politician in your capitol. He will tell the politician that you cannot vote the way you want. You must vote the way central bank wants. If you do not vote that way then you will be terminated. But if you do, then you will live happily thereafter. In USA this is popularly known as Carrot and Stick approach. You must obey the CB.

The poverty that you see around the world, the wars that are going on everywhere is all because of money and therefore the central bank. And we do not have any way to get out of it. Nobel Laureate in economics Milton Friedman therefore very justifiably said [Levy]:

One unsolved economic problem of the day is how to get rid of the Federal Reserve. - Friedman

The money power and its ability to control the kings and their empires are going on for more than 1000 years now. It may continue for another 1000 years. But the law of nature, the death process, will definitely take care of it. One day the central bank, along with its money power, will have to die also. Nothing survives for eternity.

**No oversight.** In USA the central bank is called The Federal Reserve, The Fed in short. It is a private bank and its headquarters is located in Washington DC. It is the only organization in USA that can print money, control its supply, and its interest rate. It can give money to anyone it wants and by any amount it wants, without any accountability and transparency to anyone. US government does not have any power over the Fed. But the Fed has full control of US government by using its money power. All other central banks in the world are basically same as The Fed [TheFed-PF, p.1], as far as its supply and control of money and money power are concerned.

House Democrat from Florida, Alan Grayson, questioned Elizabeth Coleman, Inspector General (IG) of the Federal Reserve. In response IG said [Grim] that they have direct oversight on the board programs and operations. But they do not have jurisdiction to directly go out and audit reserve bank activities specifically. Thus reserve bank activities are privately controlled. It can print any amount of money and give it to anyone it wants without any transparency and accountability. It is here we see the origin of money power in the hands of a private entity.

In this chapter we give some basic information of how the central bank operates. As far as possible, we will always provide references from legitimate, public, and published documents to establish the claims presented. We will try to avoid all speculations.

## **2.1 Lack of Foundations**

You should always question everything, do not just accept whatever is presented to you. Question your soul only, meditate, concentrate, think, and your soul will answer it, listen carefully and you will hear it, loud and clear. Your soul has infinite wisdom; it will always give you the correct answer. It is possible to train your mind to do almost anything as we have seen in the yogic power chapter.

Ask what is money? Why do we need it? Do not look at textbooks, their definitions are hundred years old. Do not look at internet also. You can look at them but then you should be able to ask questions for every sentence you encounter. Same way ask, why make profit? What do I gain by profiting? Similarly ask why there is poverty? A person

was not born poor, but became poor because his parents were poor. Why parents were poor etc? Never stop asking questions until you find the unique and universal truth. Keep searching from books, internet, and ultimately your soul. But the final answer must come from your soul.

Money is not an object of nature; money cannot follow the laws of nature. Therefore money is false. Just like real numbers are not objects of nature and therefore do not follow the laws of nature, the money also has the same status. Just like numbers cannot be used to define an electron, in the same way money cannot be used to measure an automobile, a maid servant, a philosopher or a CEO.

You cannot compare apples and oranges. You cannot even compare two apples; they have different shapes, colors, sizes, and even tastes. It is not possible to assign money value to any object of nature, even manmade objects. Two manmade objects cannot occupy same space at same time; therefore their environments are different. Thus GDP cannot be really measured. It provides a value based on false notions.

The reference [BEA] says - "Some activities, such as the care of one's own children, unpaid volunteer work for charities, or illegal or black-market activities, are not included because they are difficult to accurately measure and value." If this is so, then how a CEO's salary for his own company can be determined? How the work of an employee can be measured when he is getting paid? How do you differentiate the salary of a mechanical engineer and a graphics design engineer? How do you compare the creativity of a fork lifter and that of a research director?

We should realize that material and labor, that is GDP, are physical and therefore are parts of nature. Thus the core of economy is a physical system. Since this GDP is physical it must obey the laws of nature or the laws of physics. The money is not physical, it is an abstract object. The money is paper money; it is a number on our computers. We have seen that this money is not necessary to create, grow, and maintain this physical economy in chapter on Moneyless Economy. Thus we can see how this unreal or non-physical money interferes with this physical

economy and violates the laws of nature. We also briefly cover the consequences of this violation. Thus this money based economic system is detrimental to our nature and therefore it can be and should be replaced by an alternative economic system, and the best of them of course is the Moneyless Economy.

Thus assigning money values and treating them differentially is an extension of very well hated cast system of modern Indian society. It demoralizes and creates great sins for all people involved, whether a Brahmin or not. It is discrimination at the most granular level. There is no foundation for the central bank based economic system. It is a mere police force, imposed forcibly on people by using physical guns.

## **2.2 Wrong Fundamentals**

Assume that the total material wealth of a nation is equivalent to a pot of gold. That is, this gold represents all the automobiles, airplanes, missiles, roads, bridges etc., or in other words this is the GDP, the gross domestic product. Similarly assume that the total money available is a bag of dollar bills. This is the equivalent of the largest monetary aggregate (M3) or the total money in the economy. This bag of money has an one to one relationship with this pot of gold. This bag of money can buy that pot of gold. It is this bag of money that was used to create that pot of gold.

By the law of conservation (LOC) this pot of gold cannot grow. This law says that the mass and energy cannot be created or destroyed; it can only be transformed from one form to another form. This bag of money cannot grow either, because this is equivalent to that pot of gold and is attached to it by the LOC.

### **Inflation**

We all know that the Fed can print another bag of money, out of thin air. It is a private bank and only it can print money without any restrictions, transparency, and accountability to anyone. Money is free for the Fed and it can give it to anyone it chooses, as we point out later.

This extra bag doubles the price of the pot of gold causing inflation. If this money is allocated only to the top fifth of the population then their share of the pot of gold will increase, changing the wealth distribution.

According to the LOC, since the gold cannot increase, the share of the bottom fifth will then naturally decrease causing transfer of wealth. This transfer of wealth happens not only because the money share decreases for the bottom fifth, the price of gold also increases, and thus reducing their purchasing power.

Printing money is not the only way to transfer wealth, the profiting and the interest charging, are also ways of transferring wealth. We explain this phenomenon in details later. The capitalism is precisely designed to make that transfer happen. Ordinary people work and produce wealth, but it is stolen in the house of rich people. Wealth transfer happens only when you make money without contributing to the pot of gold or to the GDP. Thus stock market gain is a way to transfer wealth. In fact the entire financial system is a means to transfer wealth. That is because the financial system can redistribute the quantity money. And therefore, by one-to-one relation, redistribute the pot of gold also.

The main purpose of the capitalism, is to transfer wealth, as clearly stated by the US President Abraham Lincoln (1861-1865) –

Corporations have been enthroned, an era of corruption will follow, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people, until the wealth is aggregated in a few hands, and the republic is destroyed (Grint, 2005).

Milton Friedman, the Nobel laureate in economics, said that the US recession of 1930s was created by the central bank (Skarica, 2011). We show that the recession is the most powerful mechanism for the bulk transfer of wealth. Our recent experience of economic crash in 2008, and the analysis of our public data show that the above conclusions by Lincoln and by Milton are very legitimate and real even in our present times.

### **No Win-Win**

According to the LOC there cannot exist a win-win situation. When someone wins, someone else must lose. In every apparently win-win situation, a detailed analysis will always show that there is a third party who will be the loser. Thus the LOC says that the transfer of wealth

must happen when someone becomes richer or someone else becomes poorer. Under this system the environment will always be the loser.

Simultaneity law, as discussed in a previous chapter, plays a very important role in the economic system also. Not only all physical objects, all human souls are directly connected by this simultaneity law, all economic objects are also connected. This is more so, because by a false mechanism of money, every object and human being got tied to each other, by an one-to-one relationship with money assignments. Therefore no single person or no two persons can make any transaction in a win-win situation. The involvement of the entire economic system always connects all transactions with all other people. The LOC will then force the others to lose.

Poverty is created by transferring wealth from one group to another group. Bottom fifth suffers the most. Profiting, giving higher salary, printing money and giving it to rich people and without contributing to GDP, creating recessions, interest charging are all the methods that central bank has designed to transfer wealth, makes some one richer and someone else poorer. Thus rich is creating poor. There is no other way someone can become rich. It is the law of conservation, there is always win-lose. If you transfer money, then you transfer wealth automatically, and thus you create poverty.

#### **Nature is Free**

The most important characteristic of nature is that it is given to all of us as free. Therefore anything we produce from nature has to be free also. The air is free, yet nature is not controlling its supply, it treats us equally, and allows us to use it according to our needs. We are also not hoarding it and know intrinsically how to properly use it. When rain showers, similarly, it does equally over all of us, it is free and yet we develop according to our own characteristics as is well known, some plants give red flowers some give yellow. Thus we intrinsically know how to use the nature, satisfy our needs according to our requirements, and manifest ourselves in the way we want. These characteristics are embedded in our mind, body, and soul. We have learnt this because we evolved life after life, experiencing nature over billions of years and guided by the reincarnation law. Thus all of us intrinsically know how



to grow without exploiting each other and the environment. All we need is the removal of the guns, i.e. the money power, which is preventing us from our spontaneous growth.

We also know that we cannot take anything away from nature. Since it is free, there is no need to take anything away from it. There is no place to take it also. We are all here on this earth. One day we have to die, and when we go, we will not be able to take anything with us. So nature is free and will remain free forever and for all people. Then why try to hoard things for us? A comfortable life and with any life style you want, can be provided by moneyless economy (MLE), as we have discussed in another chapter. The free nature is already designed to give us anything we want. None of us can do anything better than natural economy, which is MLE.

### **People are Free**

The only other thing we may want is to control the life of other people. But can we really control the life of other people? No, we cannot. We can take the home away from a person, but the person will learn to survive as homeless. But this homelessness will affect all of us also, because of the simultaneity law of nature we are all connected, not only physically, but by the yogic power of all souls. We can take the food away, but there are beggars all over the world and they are surviving also. Again, their poverty and misery will affect all of us in many different ways that we cannot even imagine.

When we make someone fool, we actually become fool. Eventually one day we will realize this universal truth in the core of our hearts. The foolish person is really a gem; he gave you the happiness, if you think it so, by sacrificing himself. The person, who sacrifices most, learns to love you most also, and his love will eventually reach you too. The free nature can do miracles. We have seen the nature of yogic power that we all have hidden in our souls.

Thus we should recognize that people are free in this world. There cannot be any price tag for any person or any object. Everyone will be more than happy to work free for anything or any process as long as

every system follows the laws of nature. That is, there is no accumulation of wealth and any dictatorship or brutality over people.

However, we see that the Central Bank (CB) based economy is forcing people to remove this fundamental law of nature from peoples' mind. CB is giving more money to some people and no money to many. People are trying to accumulate wealth in their homes, with the active support of CB, creating large scale poverty. We will see, in this chapter, how IMF actually carries out such a systematic carnage in countries requiring bailout money. CB is trying to control all people of the world by carving their freedom to make them miserable. This creates discrimination, mental and physical violence, requiring need for police force, thus further alienating people from their intrinsic affinity to nature developed over billions of years. A system that violates and forces people to violate the laws of nature will not be sustainable.

### **Money is Free**

Just like nature is free so is money. Money is free because it is not an object of nature, and therefore it is abundantly available. We know that CB can print as much money as it wants without any constraints, accountability, and transparency.

Since money is free we do not have to return it also. What is the point in returning something that is free? Thus there cannot be any debt also. Government cannot have any debt to CB. CB also should not claim its money back, because it did not cost anything to print money. Moreover, most of the money is on the computer these days, therefore it does not even require printing cost. There is no price difference between \$1M and \$1T on computers.

Thus everything associated with money is false. The debt is false, economy is false, and the money itself is false. This is obvious because money is not object of nature and therefore abundant. Thus CB is just bullying all of us. It does not have any real power. However it has purchased everybody and everything using money, including all the guns.

### Profiting is Cheating

Let us examine how profiting transfers wealth. Consider a company that manufactures writing pens at a total cost of \$5 per pen. Now assume that the company sells it at \$15 per pen making a profit of \$10 per pen. Thus the cost of the pen for the CEO of the company is \$5 but for you and me it is \$15. Therefore every pen is taking away an extra \$10 from all of us. This process of profiting helps to take money away from people and to accumulate to the hands of a very small group of people creating inflation and transfer of wealth. The interest charging process is essentially the same activity also. Anytime money is accumulated, by LOC the wealth is transferred also, and thus increasing poverty.

Profiting is a method of cheating or stealing. However the foundation of capitalism is profiting. Thus we are living in a society, where basic concept or foundation is to cheat everybody. Everybody is cheating everybody; it is not just financial cheating. It is cheating at all levels, husband is cheating wife, father is cheating son, mother is cheating daughter. Professor is cheating students, government is cheating people. How can such a society do any good for anybody? This is in every country now. All these are very immoral activities and are the consequence of money controlled by central bank. Just like a CEO is responsible for all activities of a corporation, similarly the CB is responsible for all activities of the entire humanity.

Thus accumulating wealth using profiting, interest charging, higher salary, and printing money without producing GDP etc., are processes of stealing from others. This creates poverty. The persons who are acting this way are engaged in immoral activities; and they know that. This causes them to spend sleepless nights in fears of morality. Every soul knows what morality is, as we will learn in the soul theory chapter, it is an intrinsic quality of humans, and no one needs to be explained about it. But unfortunately we cannot get rid of central bank, it controls the military power. This is the global destiny in this era. We just have to watch helplessly.

### 3. Independence of CB

“The Federal Reserve System is considered to be an independent central bank because its decisions do not have to be ratified by the President or anyone else in the executive branch of government.”  
[TheFed-PF, p.2]

#### Bloomberg News

The Federal Reserve and other big banks fought a law suit filed by Bloomberg News, unsuccessfully, to keep the amount of bailout money transactions secret. The details of the released document from the Fed show that banks got \$7.77 Trillion dollars by March 2009. The US GDP during 2008 was \$14.2 Trillion [Ivry]. Initial estimate of this secret transaction was \$12.8T [Pittman], it will never be know what the exact amount was.

You can thus imagine how much secret or black money is floating in US Economy and for that matter in all countries of the world. This will indicate all the economic data that people are using are all wrong. In other chapters we have shown how math and science are wrong, now we can see why economy is also wrong. We have built a house of cards using false money.

The real inflation is significantly higher than what we see in the news and published reports. All the theories and algorithms that have been researched to estimate inflations are all wrong. This \$7.77T is only one report, which Bloomberg News forced the Fed to release; there is no guarantee that such things are not happening every year, year after year. This can happen because the Fed is a private bank, and there is no oversight by the government on the real money power of the Fed.

This Bloomberg News discloser report establishes many truths: (a) The Fed does not want to be transparent and accountable. (b) Government also cannot audit these transactions. (c) The real financial economy is very fragile, false, and requires constant support to maintain it. It is very similar to the notion that if you tell a lie then to maintain that lie you have to keep inventing bigger and bigger lies. (d) You cannot run a real economy of physical products and services using false money which is not an object of nature. (e) Privately controlled money supply

cannot know how to run public economy. Public will always suffer as we can see all over the world.

Sherrill Shaffer, a banking professor at the University of Wyoming in Laramie, and a former chief economist at the New York Fed, said “Even though the Treasury was in the headlines, the Fed was really behind the scenes engineering it” [Ivry]. Thus we see that the long hand of money power is controlling everything according to its wishes and people are powerless.

#### **Money Power**

What is money power? The person who can print money has the money power. The CB has this power. It can print any amount, and give it to anybody it wants to without any restrictions, as we have seen in the Bloomberg News report. Governments do not have any control over this money power of CB. Thus money power is in private hands. The interest rate, the CB charges is also unconstrained. As we have mentioned in previous chapters that money is free and its supply is unlimited, because money is not an object of nature and does not follow the laws of nature. The entire money power is therefore an unethical system, which propagates and imposes corrupt activities throughout the world down to every individual being. This has changed the human values. Anyone in opposition can now become a victim of Galileo Phenomenon; and we see that it is happening all over the world in every decade.

The heart of capitalism is this money power, it is in private hands, and therefore there is no free market. Since there is no accountability and transparency of this money power, there is no reliability on any economic data. All economic data, supplied by the Fed or by different branches of government are all false. If you do not know how much money is floating in the market, then how can you create economic data?

Unless the intellectual community begins to realize and express that the money is not needed to run the economy, the money power cannot be removed and MLE cannot be implemented. Money is controlling all activities of the world for more than two thousand years. Clearly the

CB is the source of this money power now. As mentioned before, CB is privately owned and cannot be controlled by government [Greenspan]. On the other hand using the money power, the CB controls all activities of the society including education and religion. It controls all private and government organizations, CIA, FBI, including military, and police force of every country. Most importantly majority of the population also thinks that money is necessary. Thus CB is the real king of our time, as was predicted by [Quigley, p. 324].

Actually whether the Fed is private or not is not important. The important idea is who controls the money power: its supply volume, its interest rate, ability to print money, and giving money to anybody it wants to, its unaccountability and non-transparency. That is the money power and it is in private hand, and the government does not have any control over this money power in any country.

#### Stated objectives

The stated objectives [TheFed-PF, p.15] of the CB are the following. (a) Keep maximum employment (b) maintain stable prices (c) moderate long term interest rate and (e) contribute to higher standards of living.

The reality is that the objectives are not happening in our economy. We are still trying to recover from a major failure of economy, the recession of 2008. How can such recessions happen over and over again? The data, the graphs, and research reports show that the above reality is either intentional or CB does not have any knowledge, capability, and experience to run an economy. If it is intentional, and we show that is indeed the case, then it will prove the independence of CB; and that the CB is the King.

At one time the objective was to provide full employment, now it states maximum employment, without giving any number. The unemployment rate in Greece hits 27.9%, youth unemployment is at 58.8% in 2013 [Reuters]. Interest rate is beyond comprehensions. Big bank credit card companies are charging over 20% interest rate. Some money lenders are charging more than 50% interest to the poorest economic community. The economy should support the poor and

vulnerable people most; instead we see that CB is exploiting them most.

Standard of living of the bottom fifth of population is steadily decreasing over the years. On the other hand the top fifth's income is steadily rising. We show these are facts with publicly available data and their graphs in this chapter.

Thus we can see that the central bank does not want to run the economy along its stated objective. In fact a private body cannot run public systems; their view points are totally different. The philosophy of a private person in the present economic system is how I can take more; on the other hand public expects from its administrators the attitude of how I can give more and serve better. A King should not be exploiting its own people.

The underlying truth is that money is false; you cannot create real things using false money. Present economy is nothing but a house of cards. To keep it erect every now and then we have to rescue it at the cost of massive catastrophe for the people. This analysis shows that there is no difference between the foundation of economics and that of math and science. They are all run by false money.

#### **Textbooks on CB**

If you read any undergraduate textbook on macroeconomics, you will not find the following facts about the central bank: (a) It is a private bank (b) Only this bank can print money (c) Governments do not have any control over the money supply and its interest rates (d) CB has unlimited supply of money and it can give it to anybody it wants without any restrictions, and (e) Money is free for CB.

Thus CB successfully influenced all the economics professors of all universities not to disclose in their textbooks: the freedom of the CB and its inner powers in controlling the economy. This is similar to physics textbooks also. You will never find a physics textbook discussing about the assumptions behind each theory and their consequences. In reality we are all part of money power and helplessly helping to propagate the all round falsity.

Therefore you can see that majority of the economic community, 99% of them, do not know the real truth behind our economy. To really understand the effect of money power, just think what you could have done if you could print money. Ask questions, concentrate and ask your soul, is this monetary policy necessary, can this policy be corrected by the moneyless economy etc. The falsity of the economic system then will be automatically revealed to you.

In the absence of transparency, as seen by the Fed's refusal to provide information to Bloomberg, no free market economy can exist. Roger (Garrison, 2009) writes –

Of all the losses suffered during the current recession (of 2008), one of the most notable (and well deserved) is the loss in reputation suffered by today's macroeconomics textbooks.

This is indeed true as we have also pointed out that the Fed controls the interest rate (FFR) completely independently, destroying the concept of free market theory at the core. If the Fed violates it then why do you think other banks and the CEOs will not do the same? In reality they are the agents of the Fed.

#### **CB Chairman is Powerless**

The position of the Chairman of the Federal Reserve is just a decorative post. It is the interface between the private owners and the government. The cost of such an office and its subordinate staff is not at all any problem, because the money is free for the Fed.

Ben Bernanke was the first person to detect and publish a characteristic of interest rate and unemployment data of the Fed [Das, 2011-2]. This was detected when he was professor at Princeton. Later when he became the chairman of the Fed, he could not control this characteristic of the interest rate to prevent the 2008 economic great depression, which happened when he was in office. Thus it shows that the chairman does not have any power to control the Fed. This is quite a natural problem in capitalism: no employee, whether a CEO or a manager or a mail man, has any power over their bosses of the company.



Carol Quigley points out [Quigley, p. 327], that these high ranking officers are puppets, they know that, and they can be removed from their positions at any time without any problem. No investigation will be performed for such actions. Greece Prime Minister George Papandreou had to resign within two weeks [Donadio] because he declared that he would put the bailout plan of the central bank for public referendum. Note that Prime Minister was a publicly elected official of a country. Thus money power can do anything it wants to, using its free and abundant supply of money. If a prime minister does not have power to stay in his office then how can a chairman have?

#### **4. Federal Funds Rate (FFR)**

All the banks are required, by law, to maintain a reserve deposit amount at the central bank. The Fed does not pay any interest for this reserve amount. For many business reasons this reserve amount changes every day. At the end of each day, the banks having low reserves borrow money from the banks with higher reserves. The banks charge interest for this exchange. This interest rate is known as the federal funds rate (FFR). This FFR is set by the Fed independently, without any market conditions and any external constraints.

This is the lowest interest rate for anyone can get. All others pay interest that is more than this rate. Thus the amount of money supply and the core interest rate are fixed by the Fed without any oversight and accountability. For more details please see the paper [Das, 2011-2].

Using the FFR the Fed can control everything in the economy. This is because of the simultaneity law of nature, even though FFR is not an object of nature.

“A change in the federal funds rate, or even a change in expectations about the future level of the federal funds rate, can set off a chain of events that will affect other short-term interest rates, longer-term interest rates, the foreign exchange value of the dollar, and stock prices. In turn, changes in these variables will affect households’ and businesses’ spending decisions, thereby affecting growth in aggregate demand and the economy” [TheFed-PF, p.2].

The above shows how pervading the money power is. A small change in one thing changes the activities of the entire economic world. By their own admission the FFR affects every individual in our world. Yet this money is artificial and false. It shows that power of adharma is as strong as power of dharma. This is the moral of the Mahabharat story of Veda. However, Gita says, that dharma will always win. Death process always clears all adharma.

The paper [Modeste] explains in more practical way how FFR controls the entire economy by giving the straight forward Keynesian logic –

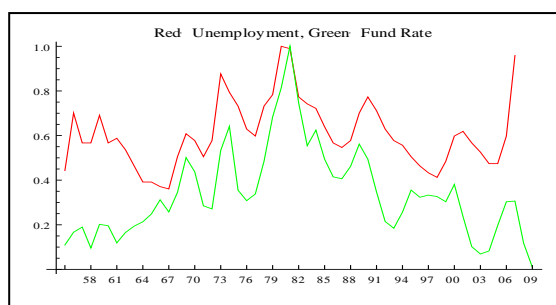
“An increase in the federal funds rate is expected to lead an increase in short-term interest rates as the cost of funds to lenders increases. With businesses and consumers responding to the higher interest rate by reducing their expenditures, economic activity is expected to fall, thereby, leading to an increase in the unemployment rate”.

The above logic is very simple and that is what is actually done by the Fed. The Fed keeps increasing the FFR until the money supply reduces significantly causing very high unemployment and eventually crashing the economy. We show from real data of FFR and unemployment that this is indeed the Fed is doing.

#### **4.1 FFR & Unemployment**

In this section we show with the data and their graphs that the central bank is systematically controlling the unemployment rate by manipulating the FFR. The unemployment data is taken from Bureau of labor statistics of the US department of labor (DOL, 2010). The details of this data are given in the document (DOL, 2009). The Federal Funds Rate (FFR) data is taken from the Fed database (Fed, 2010).

The two graphs are plotted in Figure-7.1. The green graph represents the interest rate data and the red graph represents the unemployment data. Both graphs are numerically processed little bit, without changing the structure of the graphs. Notice that y-axis has a maximum value of one. Thus we have normalized both datasets by dividing each dataset by the maximum of their absolute values.

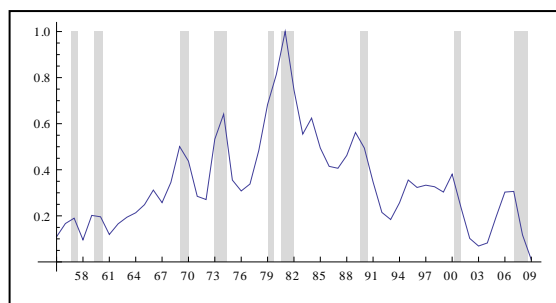


**Figure 7.1** Funds rate and Unemployment

As the Fed increases interest rate, the effect is not felt immediately in the economy; we found an inertial delay of about three years, in the unemployment data. Thus we have aligned the two graphs to highlight how closely they are related. A left shift of three years for the unemployment data is ideal for these graphs, which gives a correlation coefficient of 0.92701 between the two graphs [Das, 2011-2].

It is seen from the graphs, that a second and different delay after 1988 will give even better synchronization and hence higher correlation. The structure of the two graphs in Figure-7.1 is sufficient however, to show how the funds rate is affecting the unemployment and is serving the control mechanism of the central bank. It is quite surprising that this relationship, in Figure-7.1, was never explicitly pointed out, as far as we know, by any publications. We see some confirmation in published literature about our conclusions from the graphs.

Probably (Bernanke, 1992) was the first to suggest that the FFR as an exogenous variable. The paper (Balke, 1994) says that, using data before 1979, and using vector auto regression (VAR) method, it has been shown that the funds rate has “important predictive content for unemployment”. The paper (Thorbecke, 2000 ) explains that the Fed can control unemployment by manipulating federal funds rate. As the funds rate increases other interest rates also increase and thus the nations’ spending declines. As spending declines employment declines as well. Thus when the Fed seeks to increase unemployment it increases the target funds rate. However, Thorbecke does not provide



**Figure 7.2** Funds rate and Recession bands 1955-2009

any numeric validation. The paper (Modeste, 2002) uses mathematical models to show that “there is a long run relationship between the federal funds rate and the unemployment rate”. Our results show, directly from the data and their graphs a very high correlation (0.92701) with consistency over the entire data length. The similarity in their co-movement is quite visible in the graphs of Figure-7.1.

#### 4.2 FFR & Recessions

Assume that we line up all the people of USA, in a single file, according to their incomes. The lowest income person is at the bottom and highest income person at the top, with all others in between with increasing order of their incomes. Suppose USA has 300 million people, and we break this line into five equal parts each having 60 million people. Then the group having the lowest income is called the bottom fifth and the highest income group is called top fifth.

The recession is cleverly measured by using GDP and not by unemployment or by the well being of people in the bottom fifth. It is theoretically possible to grow GDP and at the same time increase unemployment. Large scale automation can eliminate most people and robots will do everything.

As we have mentioned if we increase the FFR then businesses will not get money and they will lay-off people, they will not produce products and services; therefore economy will slow down, and enter recessions. We can see there are systematic recessions every now and then in the economy as shown by the vertical bars, representing recessions, in

Figure-7.2. The recessions have a major purpose of transferring wealth at large scale and concentrating it to smaller and smaller number of rich people. We will see in another graph the proof of such assertions.

The width of the bands defines the length of the recession period. This recession data was collected from (NBER, 2010). The Figure-7.2 is another way to show the relationship of the funds rate and the recessions. Here we superimpose the variations in the FFR over the recession bands. The graphs show that every recession is created at the peak of the FFR values. The Fed keeps on increasing the funds rate until the recession begins.

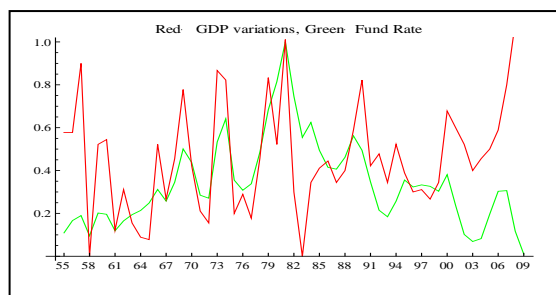
In (Dimitrov, 2006) the authors presented a graph similar to Figure-7.2 and confirm that the funds rate shows onset of two recessions during 1979-82. In (Belonga, n.d) the authors comment that the conventional wisdom is that funds rate goes up before recession and goes down after, with data between 1985 and 2009. Bernanke (1992) was the first to show graphs like Figure-7.2.

#### **4.3 Gross Domestic Product (GDP)**

GDP is defined as the market value of the final goods and services produced by labor and property located in the United States [BEA, p.2-7]. GDP can be measured - as the sum of goods and services sold to final users – like persons, businesses, governments, and foreigners.

BEA provides the following statement [BEA, p. 1-2] -“ In particular, the quarterly estimates of inflation-adjusted GDP provide the most comprehensive picture of current economic conditions in the United States”. Clearly this statement cannot be correct, because the inflation cannot be known, since the total money in circulation is secret as Bloomberg report shows.

Everybody is working on false data, using false algorithms. CB knows this situation, but CB does not care for people or government. Why then care for such small issues, when the entire economy and its foundations are false. When the entire economy is manipulated, by money supply and FFR, then why bother trying to accurately measure GDP, generating data with high details, producing complex algorithms



**Figure 7.3** GDP and Fund Rate 1955-2009

etc. This is like garbage in garbage out phenomenon. However, it gives jobs to many people.

Unfortunately GDP is not a measure of suffering of people. In reality unemployment should be used as a measure of economic wellbeing. An ideal economy, like moneyless economy, should provide full employment, that is, zero percent unemployment.

The Fed can destroy an economy very quickly and create large unemployment and transfer huge amount of wealth, like in 2008 recession. But it cannot reverse the process to build the economy again within that same period. That is because the Fed is not involved in GDP creation. It can only supply the money and money alone cannot make the product. Lot of engineering, organizational effort, confidence, and moral are required for building the economy back.

Thus the recession process and the subsequent destruction of economy can cause severe suffering for people for long time, especially when government is not allowed to create jobs as in USA. It is very much like destroying a city by earthquake or a bomb, in a very short time like in minutes, but it takes years to rebuild the city.

An important point to observe is that it took 200 years to build capitalism in USA to its present state. But it took only 20 years to build an almost similar economy in India or China. It shows that if you pour money to any country, within few years many people will become rich. It will be possible to make any poor nation rich within few years by

making abundant supply of money. This same result can also be quickly obtained by implementing moneyless economy. Unfortunately money power will not allow such a moneyless system.

#### 4.4 FFR & GDP

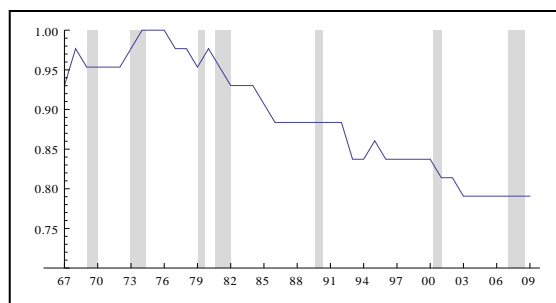
Figure-7.3 shows the GDP graph and the data was taken from (NEA, 2010). In Figure-7.3 we have plotted the normalized data of FFR and GDP variations. The GDP data was shifted left by two years to make the peaks match. We have also scaled the data using the following relation  $0.8 \times (1 - \text{gdp})$  to graphically highlight the correlation. A delay or lag of 2 years in the GDP data produced a correlation of 0.8306.

Since we know that the funds rate is the driver, we can see from Figure-7.3 how it causes the GDP variations. Every time the funds rate goes high, the GDP goes low; this in turn causes the recession to begin as we can see from Figure-7.2.

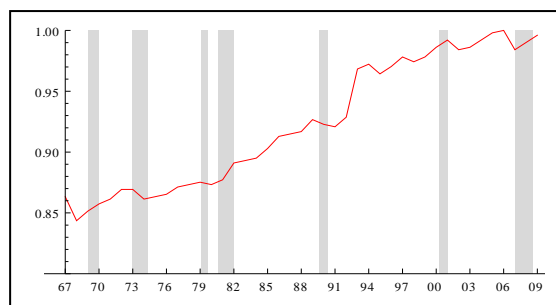
#### 4.5 Wealth Transfer

Crating recessions is a major activity of central bank to purge people for transferring wealth and accumulate it in the hands of a small group of people. By law of conservation, which says there is no win-win situation, another group therefore will become larger and poorer. We show from the income data, which is a measure of wealth of people, how after every recession, bottom fifth becomes poorer and poorer and top fifth becomes richer and richer.

We have taken the income data from US Census Bureau (USCB, 2010).



**Figure 7.4** Income of bottom fifth and Recession



**Figure 7.5** Income of top fifth and Recession

The Figure-7.4 shows the income of the bottom fifth of the population. The graph clearly shows that their income is consistently going downwards since 1976. The graph occasionally went up for short period of time, like in 1967, '73, '94 etc. But it has an overall downward trend and every recession has a visible downward impact on the income. The next graph, Figure-7.5, shows the income of the top fifth of the population. It is clear that despite the recessions their income is growing persistently over all the years. Thus there is a truth in the statement that the rich is getting richer and the poor is getting poorer.

The above graphs confirm that the economic objective of the central bank is to transfer wealth from the poor to the rich. This is achieved by doing all of the following things: (a) Giving higher salary, (b) profiting, (c) interest charging, (d) printing money outside GDP, and (e) creating unemployment. All of them essentially increase the bag of dollar bills without increasing the pot of gold. The law of conservation (LOC) then helps to transfer the wealth.

Inflation happens whenever money is accumulated in the hands of a smaller group. That is because they can pay more for the goods raising its price. Since the bag of dollar bills is tied one to one with the pot of gold by the LOC, money accumulation means gold accumulation i.e. transfer of wealth.

Because of unemployment, during a recession, a poor woman can become homeless very soon. And another rich person will become the



new owner of that home thus transferring the wealth. The wealth cannot be destroyed according to the LOC, it can only be transferred. Large number of banks and businesses were forced to fail by the policies of the central banks, during the two great recessions of 1930s and 2008. Millions of people were made unemployed and homeless. And exactly the same amount (Bates, 2003) of wealth was transferred to the rest of the population by LOC. Thus recession is the best way to bulk transfer of wealth over a short period. Profiting and interest charging transfer wealth slowly and over longer time frame.

The recession is another way to keep the salary of bottom fifth at low rate. More you beat them with unemployment more vulnerable they will become and will be forced to work with lower salary. Government is helpless, because government is controlled by the CB also. Government is not allowed by CB to create jobs. Thus wealth can be created with lower cost thus increasing profit. Note that the people at the bottom fifth really produce the wealth. In this sense the bottom fifth should be paid the highest salary in the hierarchy of the economic food chain.

The recessions are not natural laws of capitalism. Larry Bates, a banker and economists says (Bates, 2003) these recessions are precisely controlled, monitored, and can be predicted. We have explained that theory in various ways in this chapter [Das, 2011-2]. The company (ECRI, 2004) has mastered the prediction method of business cycles. Many world governments consult ECRI to create their indices for predications of their own recessions. ECRI can do so with an accuracy of two weeks.

Printing money is a very secret way to transfer wealth. US President (1801-1809) Thomas Jefferson wrote (Ritholtz, 2009, p. 15):

".. if the American people allow private banks to control the issuance of their currency, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all their property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."

We can see from our graphs that this is happening exactly, recession after recession, in the United States, even after so many years of the above prediction.

We should understand that, inflation by printing money, as it is, cannot be bad. It becomes bad only when the excess money is allocated to a smaller group instead of the entire population thus forcing the transfer of wealth to happen. When the money goes to the entire population, inflation happens but the purchasing power does not reduce, because it does not violate the LOC.

## 5. Hiding Inflation

It is said that the Fed has the dual policy to control both inflation and unemployment in an optimal way that is good for the economy. In reality that is not the case, as we have shown with the data. Its only objective is to transfer wealth to a very small number of people. To achieve this objective it makes people unemployed, creates inflation, and makes businesses including banks to fail.

Inflation is a process of increasing money supply (Hubbard, 2002, p. 744), violating the LOC. This process helps to transfer wealth, by increasing the share of the pot of gold. Keynes (Keynes, 1920, p. 235-236), a father of economic theories, says –

“By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens. By this method they not only confiscate, but they confiscate arbitrarily; and while the process impoverishes many, it actually enriches some. ... The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction and it does it in a manner which not one man in a million is able to diagnose”.

We should recognize that profiting and interests charging are also inflation in disguise.

Observe that “only one in a million” can know the real truth behind the role of CB. This is why we have been saying 99% of the population does not know the truth. Government is an agent of CB. Government is helpless; its members are controlled by the lobbyist. In some countries

such activities are called corruptions. Lobbyist is a complex term created to hide the truth.

How much money the Fed is printing is never known and will never be known. It is the only body that can print money and allocate to anyone it wishes. Thus we have a very high hidden inflation. If you do not know the amount of money present in the economy then you cannot compute the real inflation. All the inflation data presented by the government are therefore fictitious. All our theories on economics, like Phillips curve, supply-demand, etc., are wrong too.

## 6. Democracy under CB

We have discussed this subject in the Moneyless Economy (MLE) chapter. Most of the thoughts mentioned there is equally applicable for this section also.

### Freedom for Governments

Democracy is only a word with no meaning and is heavily misused in the world today. People do not have any power. Just casting secret ballot is not power. Politicians we elect for capitols do not have secret ballots, and therefore people who elect them loses their secrecy. This is how at a very crucial point in the system the CB has paralyzed the people. CB wants this public ballot so that its money power can control the politicians and influence their decisions.

Note that in USA the government is very transparent. All activities of all representatives are carefully recorded in many electronic forms using audio, video, websites, emails etc. Thus if anyone wants to know what their representatives are doing, the data is always there for analysis. But still people will not and cannot change this public ballot system in the capitol.

Most people in USA do not even know that their representatives cannot give secret ballot. Even if they know, they do not see its consequences. Information hiding is a key feature used by money power of CB. Under capitalism government is also privately owned by CB.

At one point Greece Prime Minister Papandreou wanted to put the bailout plan for nationwide public referendum [Schaefer]. He was not

successful in that effort and within few days he was removed from his office. This is a clear indication that real democracy is not acceptable for the CB.

### **Freedom for Economic System**

The present economic system, as we have shown by theory and by data in this chapter, methodically takes wealth away from 99% of the population and gives it to 1% of the population. Such a system cannot be called a democratic economic system, because the economy is exploiting its own people. We have shown using graphs that over the years poor is becoming poorer and rich is becoming richer. This represents a systematic method for transfer of wealth.

## **7. IMF Policies**

Like central bank, on paper the international monetary fund (IMF) says [Chap1] its objectives are: (Pi) promotion and maintenance of high level of employment, and (Pii) real income, (Piii) avoidance of destructive national and international prosperity, and (Piv) reduction of burden of economic disruption.

However, from the publicly available data and research publications on the results of the actions of IMF, we find their real objectives are: (R1) transfer of wealth to top 5% of the economic class, (R2) spreading large scale poverty to the bottom fifth of population, (R3) acquire global control of economy, and (R4) control of all governments, military, the intelligence, and the police force of every nation.

The professor says, “In brief, the public good has been, and is today, used as a device and an excuse for selfaggrandizement by an elitist circle that pleads for world peace and human decency” [Sutton]. What is written and what is done are two different things.

In this section we show, from the public data and research reports that we have on IMF and CB, that these real objectives (R1-R4) are indeed real. Since IMF is funded by the CB, the IMF must execute the policies of CB. Also since it is the same money that is controlling all activities of the world, we can see the characteristics of CB objectives in any activity.

### Implementing Austerity

One of the structural changes that IMF imposes on the fund receiving country is to implement an austerity program. This program focuses on government budget cuts, termination of government employees and services, cuts to defense spending, reduction in pensions, and lowering minimum wages [Kelley]. This is of course geared to the same goal that CB also imposes. We have seen that recently, in the imposition of austerity on Greece by the CB.

The main objective of CB is again, to setup the environment for transfer of wealth with lower priced labor force. Cutting government programs and services are required by IMF. Note that services are part of GDP. On the one hand IMF goal is to recover from GDP loss but it eliminates many services. These government cuts increase unemployment. This forces eventual reduction in salary for future employment. It then makes wealth production cheaper and transfer of wealth more beneficial, one of the prime goals of CB.

As mentioned before, we can see what IMF writes and what it does are two different things. It is designed to help the countries to make economic progress but we see that it puts people in misery, and transfers wealth to elite class. So the IMF actions definitely confirm the real objectives (R1-R4) that we have highlighted. We show examples in later sections.

During bad economic times, crises should be shared equally by rich and poor people. If salary needs to be reduced then it should be reduced for the CEOs first and then for lower salary community. Under this kind of deal no one will object to austerity. At this time austerity is seen as the hostility of rich over poor and an attempt to grab the properties of poor. The violence in Greece is a testimony of the suffering due to austerity programs [Stratfor].

The main objective of IMF should be to pour money in any country that needs it. The country will automatically solve its problems. If private corporations cannot produce jobs let the government do it. Also, since money is free, it should be tied to GDP. That is, 1% growth of GDP

must be accompanied by 1% increase in money supply. This way inflation will remain low.

#### **Destruction of Infrastructure**

Another feature that IMF enforces immediately, as precondition of loan to a country, is to reduce domestic spending by increasing interest rate. This action cripples the local small and large businesses. Very quickly the manufacturing infrastructure gets destroyed. This enables the foreign donors to extract the raw materials like oil and other resources at lower prices from the nations. Eventually countries are destroyed. This was done in Russia and South Korea after the IMF funding, as shown later with numeric data from publications [Kotz] [Kim].

Clearly this is inconsistent with the stated objectives of both CB and IMF. However it is consistent with the real objectives. These are designed to transfer wealth to local elites. Within a short period many Russians became billionaires by robbing the country, naturally, by the law of conservation.

#### **Destruction of Government**

In this subsection we point out from public data and public research that CB and IMF do the following things: They confiscate government and people's assets by enforcing privatization. They destroy democracy and maintain ignorance in the society on economic affairs. It is very important that CB remains in control by ensuring that no government of any nation becomes powerful. This is systematically implemented by eliminating employment offered by government; all jobs must be offered by private sector. Private sector employment is then controlled by CB by controlling the money supply and interest rates. This way, people remain poor and weak. They can be used against government to overthrow it and thus perpetuate the poverty.

Privatization destroys government services in health care, education and libraries, maintenance of roads and bridges, care for elderly, unemployed, and single parents. CB eliminates all these services showing its very brutal face to society. Privatization of jails increased crimes, and the number of people in jails [Glaze]. In USA prison population has soared from 1.8 million in 1980 to above 7 million in

2010, indicating deterioration of economic conditions of bottom fifth as shown also by graphs. Note that in USA prisons are privately owned, so US has the maximum number of prison inmates in the world. Privatization brought misery to millions in bottom fifth of the economy, who were only protected by government and its services.

The IMF working paper [Bernal-Verdugo] basically proposes one sided dictatorship by businesses, that is, it wants to eliminate all constraints. On one hand the CB and IMF are centralizing economic forces; and on the other hand the same paper shows that they are decentralizing political forces of government, a contradiction.

## 8. Implementing Poverty

In this section we take some countries that elected to borrow money from IMF at times of their financial recessions. And then we show from publicly available data and research results how the countries, their governments, values and morals of the population were systematically destroyed by the IMF. Remember that the financial recessions are not laws of nature; they are manmade, designed, and created explicitly by the CB.

### South Korea

The economic crisis of South Korea that began in mid 1997 is very similar to the 2008 crisis in USA. The situation as described in [Kim] is exactly how CB manipulates the economy to create recessions. Irony is that no one sees the hand of CB but blames other financial institutions and government. But from literature discussed before, we know that CB commands all institutions, including governments, by controlling the supply of money.

The IMF funding was requested in December in 1997. The result was very consistent with performance of all other IMF funded countries: Industrial output going down, consumer price increasing, GDP contracting, and unemployment rising [Kim]. The same report also presents the standard deteriorating social conditions: Korean workers were in a desperate situation; triggering an explosion in the number of people in homeless and the desperate conditions; suicides have risen sharply.

We can see that IMF cannot always work. But it definitely performs its real objectives (R1-R4); destroys the democracy, government, salaries of the lower median. It serves the purpose of the CB, transferring wealth to top fifth. Thus the IMF triggered a social problem. This is very common in all developed nations in the west, for CB followed the same policy.

The paper [Yoon] paints a picture similar to what we saw in 2008 bailout in USA: The IMF bailout socialized private debts and coerced Korean taxpayers to pay the international lenders billions of US dollars for the mistakes of chaebols, banks, and international lenders themselves, inflicting pains on innocent people. The IMF bailout is not medicine, not even an ineffective placebo, but socialist poison. The Cato report [Vasquez] on Korea essentially says the same thing about IMF helping banks instead of people.

In USA the bailout money for housing crisis was not given to homeowners, but to the banks. If the government had given the money to the people we could have created a better recovery. The banks did not take care of home owners. Money injected at the bottom end of the food chain would have percolated through to the top solving the financial crises.

#### **Russia**

Given complete freedom, what CB will do to a country has been uniquely demonstrated in Russia after the communism collapsed in 1991 [Kotz]. IMF took a bold step in financing Russia, and controlling the economy using the principles of so called free market capitalism with structural changes in government. "In a few years what had been a diversified industrial economy has been transformed into a raw materials exporting appendage of western capitalism."

As of the end of 1997, according to official statistics Russia's gross domestic product had fallen by half since 1991 and its investment in new plant and equipment by three-fourths. Russia became dependent on west. Consumer goods came from west and imported 40% of its food. Buying power of people fell to half; the wages were not paid in time [Kotz].



Poverty caused large scale damage of society by 1998 report. Since 1991 more than two million premature deaths have resulted from increases in alcoholism, suicide and murder, infectious diseases, and stress-related ailments. One study estimated that 2 million children have no family caring for them, of whom only 650,000 are in orphanages. The rest lived in abandoned houses or in the sewer system of large cities [Kotz].

Russia was a heaven for the CB. That is, what CB wanted and got it too. Russia became a supplier of oil to west and importer of consumer goods. No welfare for people, IMF created a good strong oligarch community supporting Yeltsin government at the cost of a collapsing economy.

From all the above examples [Das, 2013-2] we can conclude, IMF implements the same policy that CB has. And it is quite natural, because IMF is funded by the CB. For that matter everybody is implementing the policies of the CB, because everybody is funded by money, which originates from the CB and therefore carries the DNA of the CB.

As we can see that the major policy of the CB is: transfer of wealth. Make very few people rich and everybody else poor. This is a dictatorship in practice, whereas in speech and in disguise the CB says free market, freedom, economic growth, and democracy. All these example cases establish the validity of real objectives (R1-R4) mentioned before.

### Greece

There is another aspect of CB that keeps countries poor. Clearly a poor country is poor because there is no money. The CB is refusing to give money to the government to increase the GDP value. Since money is free and yet CB is not giving, means that CB is maintaining the poverty.

Given money, any country can become rich; we have seen that happening to China and India. Same thing happened to USA also. By reducing the supply of money a prosperous country can be brought down to poverty and suffering. Consider the case of Greece in recent

years. Greece's population is about 11 million and population of Athens is more than 4 million.

[FSIFX] says – in the early 2000 Greece was one of the leading countries in the Euro zone. Financial crisis was created, Greece was forced to face debt crisis, and by 2010 it required a bailout plan and IMF imposed a massive structural change in the government expenditure. [Stratfor] says after three years of difficult reforms, Greece is entering its fifth year of recession, with approximately 25% unemployment. People have begun to migrate. In 2010 only 42 people left for Australia, the number soared to 12,000 applications in 2011. About 38,000 people left cities and moved to country side. Social crimes, political extremism have increased. [Ruparel] says in 2011 Greece economy contracted at an annualized rate of 7%. The above data proves how quickly, IMF and hence the CB, can bring down any rich country to its knees.

The reverse is possible also. The poverty of poor nations is all too familiar; we always watch that in worldwide television screens. Since economy is controlled by CB and not by government, there is no one to blame but the CB. The world population must try to find this deep secret, and only then things will or can change. You pour money to any country, the country will become rich. Since money is free, the CB should not have any reasons to eliminate poverty. The progress that is happening to China and India can happen to Africa also and within 10 years.

## 9. Conclusions

In previous chapters we have seen that all of mathematics and physics are wrong. In this chapter we have examined economics and found that it is also false. Something is fundamentally wrong everywhere.

As we have mentioned before that the truth can come only from nature. Mathematics and physics use real numbers and economics use money which is also real numbers. Real numbers are not objects of nature and therefore are false. Something false cannot be used to make something true.

Money power exploits people using free money, secret transactions, and unauthorized interest rates. People lost their democracy. Bottom fifth is suffering miserably. Every now and then CB creates recessions and purges property from them and gives to rich people.

The ideas presented are not new. They are quite well established, although to only about 1% of the population, and outside the mainstream. This entire book is on the idea that the truth is very secret, very difficult to find, and when you find them, it reveals the falsity of the entire civilization and its foundations. This is the way the destiny has planned for all of us in this era.

## Chapter 8

# Memory

Contents			
1	Summary	6	Memory is a System
2	Introduction	7	Global Space Time
3	Definitions	8	Human Brain
4	Human Actions	9	Conclusions
5	Propagation of Memory		

### 1. Summary

Memory is not in our brain, it is in nature. It is stored there forever and protected by the laws of conservation. Anyone who can acquire the skill of divine vision by yogic power will be able to see it at any time. In this chapter we provide a scientific basis for the theory that memory is not in our brain. We are just a machine run by our soul. It is the soul which accesses the memory from nature.

Humans perform some actions, on some objects, to produce data. The objects either change in shape or moves. Thus the data is nothing but an instance of the object. This data is our memory. Since the objects are in nature, and their motions are in nature, therefore this data is also in nature. Thus we define memory as a triplet {data, action, purpose}. The purpose is the reason why we perform the actions. This purpose gives the meaning to the memory. We show from cognitive science literature that they also do not claim that memory is in the brain. This chapter uses the model derived in chapter-4 on conservation laws.

### 2. Introduction

Merriam Webster dictionary defines memory as (a) the power or process of reproducing, (b) store of things learned or retained. The first one represents a verb or an action and the second represents a noun or an object. In this chapter we describe both definitions in more details and show their interactions.

Everything in our world is physical, nothing is abstract, not even our imagination. There are only two types of objects in nature: (a) a material object and (b) a physical action, energy, or force type object. Our imagination is also based on only these two types of objects. Thus our memory is also not an abstract object. What we have in our memory is a static picture which is a snap-shot of a physical object or a dynamic moving video of a continuous sequence of physical objects under some actions.

Every memory object has a purpose. Whenever we see a photograph, we enjoy the theme of the photo and our participation in that theme. This enjoyment is the purpose for which we captured the memory of the static object. The same is true for the dynamic video. This photo will not have any purpose to any other person. Without a purpose, memory data cannot have any meaning; the purpose is the meaning of the memory.

The human memory data can be explained using computer memory concepts. The computer does not know the meaning or purpose of the computer data; but the data has meaning to the humans, who use the computer. The humans originated and stored the data, using some special format, inside the computer [Murdocca, pp.243-291]. Thus the originator of the memory data has the meaning. The originator is outside the computer box. The same is true for human memory also. The originator has the meaning, and the data is always outside our brain and is in the nature. We show that this happens because memory is physical. We also show how we originate the data, and describe the originator.

None of us is isolated in our world. We work together simultaneously and interactively, from many different places, and over multiple time spans to create our memory data. Thus no memory data is created by a single person. Since we are not alone, we do not act alone. This space of interactions is called here as the global space time (GST) environment. This GST covers the entire universe, consisting of all objects, living and nonliving, and all actions. Every action happens by simultaneous action-reaction of many people. We show, in an analytic way, that this simultaneity law proves that the GST environment is the

originator of human memory, and therefore it has the memory, and also the true meaning of our memory. The existing literature does not claim that the memory is inside the brain. On the other hand if you read the book [Sobel] on cognitive science, assuming that the memory is outside the brain, you will get a positive confirmation, although not so stated explicitly.

### 3. Definitions

#### 3.1 Static Memory

Human memory is not an abstract object. It is a very real and physical quantity. Some purpose motivates us to perform some actions on some objects to produce data. This data then becomes our memory. So we define memory as a three-tuple

Memory = {data, action, purpose}.

Thus data is meaningful only when we associate it with an object and a purpose. As mentioned, nature has only two kinds of things, some physical objects and some physical actions or forces. This physical action when applied to a physical object, moves the object, or changes the shape of the object. The data is an instantiation of this object. If an object moves then the data is a snapshot of the object at different times. Static memory is the momentary view of the object under action at a specific instant of time.

#### 3.2 Dynamic Memory

There is another important aspect of human memory that depends on the propagation of time. As time passes the static data becomes past history. When we recollect, the static data propagates over time and reacts with many other forces or actions that we take. As a result the nature of the static data changes over time. We will not be able to recover it exactly at some future time. All these processes are also physical as we show later. We show how this propagation can be analyzed using the theory of differential equations and the concepts of system theory in engineering. Thus the concept of propagation of memory is same as trying to recollect or transform the old memory at present time under the changed environment.

For every action at present time, the actor always needs to propagate the old memory to present state. For a yogi, this is not necessary. He sees the exact memory at all time, he does not need to propagate. For an ordinary person the propagated memory is always approximate and hazy. It may be even erroneous. However, when everything is perfect, this propagated memory will be the exact memory.

### 3.3 Purpose in Memory

All human actions have some purposes. We do not do anything without any reason. The purpose is translated into actions on objects, which then gives the data that we want. This data is our memory data, and the purpose gives the meaning of the memory. That is, purpose, reason, desire, objective, goal etc. are all same and give a meaning to our data. All purposes can be defined as {birth, maturity, death} processes. Each one of these processes is a series of actions. Every purpose has a beginning; it remains useful for certain period, and then becomes useless or does not serve any more needs. But this purpose still remains attached with the memory, since it is a physical process or action.

### 3.4 Example of Memory

We give an example to illustrate the concept of GST and the memory generation process. When a baby is born in a hospital room, that baby senses all the sounds of instruments, nurses, doctors; effects of lights, fans, temperature, air conditioning; and all the details of the environment that create the memory of the incident. At some later time when the baby thinks about that memory she mentally enters the room and gets the feelings of her senses again. Every other person in that room also does the same thing to access the memory of that incident. Thus the total memory data is inside that room or inside that environment and has been created by all the objects and activities of all the people in that room. Every individual present in that room can explore only a different and a partial aspect of that environment. The environment for that particular moment lives forever in nature and anyone who was present there at that time, will be able to access it at anytime in future. Clearly, it is possible to associate data, objects, actions, and purposes for all of the things that happened in this hospital room. This concept of simultaneous action is the key idea behind memory definition, memory location, and memory generation process.

Individual actions and memory views are only partially correct and cannot possibly describe the total memory. The total memory of this room at that instant is not known, and cannot be known, by any single person, because it was created simultaneously by many people and by many actions.

We have experienced the effect of GST in our personal lives also. In many cases we thought that we have the correct understanding of facts based on our memories. But once we hear the facts from another person, who was also present at the time of the incident, we get a better view of the incident. This shows that we can only get partial knowledge of any incident, because it is multidimensional, it is created simultaneously and interactively by many people. Total memory is the collection of the views of all people inside the GST. Observe that this idea of memory is at the foundation of our judicial system. The system tries to get many eye-witness accounts to estimate global memory picture.

### 3.5 Modeling Memory

Mathematically, all data can be considered as generated by an equation. Consider the following simple equation (8.1) to clarify the concepts of data, actions, objects, purpose and the data generation process.

$$A = Bx + Cy \quad (8.1)$$

Physically, this equation describes the actions to be performed on objects to create the memory data. Here  $x$  and  $y$  are money invested in two different stocks.  $B$  and  $C$  are the coefficients that convert the money to a return on investments, and  $A$  is the total return. The entire right hand side, represented by  $A$ , is the total action, thus the components  $Bx$  and  $Cy$  are actions also. The objects are  $x$  and  $y$ . The data will be the solution of  $x$  and  $y$ . Thus the data is a specific instance of the objects. The purpose is to choose  $x$  and  $y$  for a given return  $A$ . Thus we perform action  $Bx$  on the object  $x$ , to make  $A$  grow. The value of  $x$  at any time is the data. We generalize (8.1) later to equation (8.2) to paint a more realistic picture.



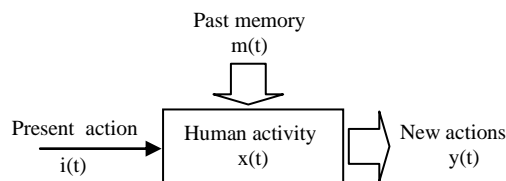
#### 4. Human Actions

It may appear that physical laws of nature is valid for physical objects only and not for humans. A little thinking, however, will clarify that humans are also physical objects, tightly integrated with the physical world, and therefore are subject to all the laws of nature.

The human activities can be modeled [Hines] using concepts of system theory. Nothing is abstract in this physical world, they are only immensely complex. The complexity may make them appear like abstract quantities. If we break everything into atomic level, then we will find them all as physicals.

An aspect of human action is the ability to retrieve past memory and its interactions with present physical input. This past memory is also a result of many physical actions, starting from day one in the hospital room. Thus all the outputs due to human actions represent a transformation of present physical input and its interactions with past memories. This scheme of activities, represented as shown in Figure-8.1, is quite well known. The internal activities of all human actions can be abstractly represented by a state vector, probably of millions of variables, denoted as  $x(t)$  in the figure. These represent many functions of human body, and activities of neurons, glial cells etc. of the brain. The figure is valid for a specific time instant only. Every time we perform memory retrieval the same memory will appear differently, because the environment is changing every time, as shown in the figure.

The model in Figure-8.1 is not unique to human memory only. Physical world also can be modeled in the same way. The physical world also has past memory. Everything that we do, changes the world and its



**Figure 8.1** Human action-reaction abstract model

environment. Our next activity works only on the newly changed environment. The environment remembers the past memories. Thus past memory can also be modeled in the same way as in Figure-8.1. The dynamic equations representing the figure, given later, will represent all possibilities of memory concepts, retrievals, and inferences etc.

Our purpose here is not to demonstrate or write out a real analytical model of a single human body as part of physical object. There are some research publications [Pentland] available in this direction. Our model describes the dynamic memory generation process using physical actions of all humans. The model is for the collective society of entire humanity and the entire material universe, which we call here as GST. Again, we remind the reader, that this concept is needed because of the simultaneity law. The goal here is to show the feasibility or existence of such a model, so that we can meaningfully think of analyzing memory data, in terms of human actions and the laws of nature.

The idea of global influence on a single human was also confirmed [Elwell] by Karl Marx, who wrote in 1857 "... the human essence is no abstraction inherent in each single individual. In its reality it is the ensemble of social relations". Thus there is nothing like "I am" or "I did it". Every result is a culmination of a long chain of actions and reactions of many people, over a long period of time, and under the influence of the ever changing environment.

## 5. Propagation of Memory

Memory is not just a static physical photograph or a dynamic video of certain duration; it is also the nature of those images after recollecting mentally at some later date. This recollection phenomenon can be considered as propagation of the images or static memory over time.

Let us say that an action is performed at time  $t$  on some object and the reaction appears at time  $t+dt$ . Here  $dt$  is a very small time, usually called delta time. The time  $dt$  can be considered as the observation delay time. If the reaction is only one force or only one reaction, then from knowing this reaction at  $t+dt$ , you can predict the action that

happened in time  $t$ . This is because the action and reaction must be same, as shown by (4.3).

If the reactions are many at time  $t+dt$ , then from analyzing all the reactions we can also predict the action that happened at time  $t$ . This can be done, because the summation of all reactions at  $t+dt$  is constant and is equal to the action at time  $t$ , which originated everything, as shown in (4.4). This analysis shows that knowing the present at  $t+dt$  we can predict the past at  $t$ . In other words the present holds the memory of the past. The concept that the memory of the past is embedded in the present time is a major contribution of the Newton's third law. The force or action at time  $t$  becomes the history or past memory for time  $t+dt$ .

It is easy to see that the future is also predictable using this action-reaction law. The logic that we have just used can be repeated by replacing  $t+dt$  by  $t$  and vice versa. That is, if we know the action at time  $t$ , then we know what will happen at time  $t+dt$ , which is nothing but the reaction, and this reaction will be same as the action at time  $t$  with opposite character. If there are multiple reactions due to one action then we will have to make more mathematical modeling to find the share of the action force for each reaction. This is very much like the billiard ball game, when one ball hits many balls then we can find the track of any one of the balls by finding its input actions. Thus we can see that the future is in the present.

What we have described is the dynamic changes or propagation of the forces or actions over time in both direction of present time, that is, past and future. We have shown how we can predict what will happen to the forces as time passes by knowing their status at any time.

Since we have defined, purpose as an action, the trajectory of purpose can be propagated. Similarly the trajectory of all objects under these actions can also be predicted. Therefore the data, which is the consequence of the other two items in memory, {data, action, purpose}, can also be predicted. Thus entire memory can be predicted, showing that the memory is not only a physical object, its evolution in time is also physical. Since all actions, objects are in the GST, this propagated

memory will also be in GST. We will extend this microscopic propagation model in more systematic way using calculus and system theory in the following sections.

Thus events can be predicted and therefore these laws, the sigma laws, are also called the memory laws. Clearly and for simple situations, like throwing a stone; we can predict its trajectory fairly well [White]. One day in future, we may achieve this prediction technology. But for now we only know the existence of its feasibility.

This determinism of our nature is not a philosophy or a fantasy. It is, as shown above, based on pure physical laws of action and reaction. But we should not confuse it to mean that we can predict future. This cannot happen, because of the complexity law, which is hidden in  $N$  in expression (4.1) of chapter-4 on conservation laws. The number  $N$  is very large and cannot be found, but it exists and is finite. Einstein and Newton both believed in this deterministic law of nature [Kaku]. The literature on the theory of relativity also talks about the predictability of future. It has been written in the physics book [Eddington, p. 46] “Events do not happen; they are just there, and we come across them”.

## 6. Memory is a System

Our definition for memory, {data, action, purpose}, shows that everything in nature and in our world can create memory through actions on objects and thus our memory is a physical quantity. From another angle, everything in this universe is also a system. The subject of system theory gives a very well defined constructive approach for building models of systems. These models can then be analyzed using the theory of differential equations. The overlapping of these two structures therefore makes memory a system and system theory can be used for analysis of memory, creation of memory, and in particular, the propagation of memory over time or equivalently the retrieval of past memory. Thus this system structure maps a structure on the space of memory or the GST.

This section highlights the existence of a model [Caldwell] of type (8.2) for any system, including memory, and the existence of its solution. Since this modeling approach is constructive, so it will be

easier to understand its existence. The approach was discussed in chapter-4. The objective is to get a feeling of the feasibility of such a model and its ability to propagate our definition of memory. We reiterate that we are not trying to create a usable model.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \dot{x}_1 &= a_{11}x_1 + a_{12}x_2 + a_{1,16}x_{16} \\
 \dot{x}_2 &= a_{21}x_1 + a_{22}x_2 + a_{2,16}x_{16} \\
 &\vdots \\
 \dot{x}_{71} &= a_{71,1}x_1 + a_{71,2}x_2 + a_{71,16}x_{16} \\
 &\vdots \\
 \dot{x}_{251} &= a_{251,1}x_1 + a_{251,2}x_2 + a_{251,16}x_{16} \\
 &\vdots
 \end{aligned} \quad (8.2)$$

Representing the model (8.2) in the matrix form we can write as.

$$\dot{x} = Ax \quad (8.3)$$

Here  $x$  is a vector of all through and across variables taken from a selection of dynamic expressions of components as presented in (4.20) of chapter-4 on conservation laws.  $A$  is an appropriate size of square matrix. We present another approach to the same model using a different concept in the destiny chapter.

We have kept the model (8.2) linear for simplicity. It is possible to make it as complex as we want. But as we have mentioned our goal is to demonstrate the feasibility of a model. In (8.3) we have included all systems and therefore it does not have any independent control variable. When we consider the entire universe, we assume it is a closed system, with no influence from outside; in fact there is no outside. Expression (8.2) shows how our memory is generated by actions on objects. In (8.2)  $\{x_i\}$  are the objects and  $\{a_{ij} x_i\}$  are the actions on those objects, just like in equation (8.1).

The simple model (8.3) has a simple closed form solution also and is given, for a finite but very large dimensional system, by (8.4):

$$x(t - t_0) = e^{A(t-t_0)}x(t_0) \quad (8.4)$$

Here  $t_0$  is the present time. The mathematical theory of differential equations ensures the existence of solution even for more complicated versions under fairly realistic conditions [Farlow]. It has also been shown that the solution is unique under a given set of initial conditions. The theory says that the solution can be extended from minus infinity to plus infinity on time scale. We should understand that the expression (8.2) is merely for illustration of concepts related to memory generation, propagation, and data. In real things will be significantly more complex and beyond our comprehension.

Our emphasis in this chapter is to present the existence of a theoretical concept and not a practical method for representing a memory data. This approach then shows that all memory, past, present, and future are all ready there in nature and can be theoretically predicted very precisely. We will later learn, how yogis, several thousand years back, have used divine vision to predict destiny for all people of the world. Predicting destiny is nothing but retrieving memory from nature. This chapter on memory shows a rational for that feasibility. A more detailed overview can be found in [Das, 2012-1].

## 7. Global Space Time

The global space time (GST) is the collection of all systems, and since all systems are integrated also, therefore the GST itself is a system, and can be described by the simultaneous differential equation of type (8.2). Expression (8.2) shows simultaneity, interactivity, and global state variables. From (8.2) then we can see that the GST is the originator of all memory data. The example of the hospital room is a miniature scenario of the GST. The GST integrates our life activities, that is, all of our actions with all objects, over time and over space.

Memory generation by (8.2) is very similar to that of (8.1). Like in (8.1) every  $x$  is an object and every term in the right hand side (RHS) of (8.2) is an elemental action performed by some person. All the terms

in RHS of any one equation, therefore represents the summation of all actions that all of us have performed together, simultaneously, and interactively. Since we are all changing all the time, each object is also changing all the time. This change is represented by the derivative of each elemental object in the left hand side of (8.2). The complete contribution of one person's actions in one of the equations is highlighted. Expression (8.2) is very large; there are more than millions of equations in millions of variables. The highlighted portions may even contain thousands of actions.

Expression (8.2) represents the actions we perform on objects to create the memory. Actual memory data is given by the solution vector  $x(t)$  in equation (8.4). Each component of the vector  $x(t)$  represents a data item as a value of an object. The RHS of (8.4) shows how every data-item is related to all the values of all objects taken at present time. Or in other words, it shows how each memory component is dependent on the values of all objects used by the entire population and not just by you and me. Since (8.2) is based on the law of conservation the solution (8.4) also represents that law, showing that the memory is preserved for eternity inside the GST. Thus the GST is not only the originator of the memory, it is the preserver of the memory also.

All of us simultaneously contributed to create the total memory defined by (8.4), so the complete solution, which is the total memory, cannot exist inside any one brain. Also, the solution of any one variable of (8.4) is dependent on all other variables associated with all actions of all other persons. Therefore we cannot even create our own solutions; we can only contribute as actions via (8.2). Therefore the memory of any one variable cannot also be inside our brain. That is we cannot know the memory data completely.

The expression (8.4) also shows how the memory at present time at  $t_0$  is propagated at some different time  $t$ , this time  $t$  can be future or can be past. Since our model is simple we got a very simple relation, but in complex models the methodology will remain same. This way we can conceptualize the possibility of propagating the memory along different point on the time line.

Since the GST is outside the brain, the human memory cannot be inside our brain. We created the memory using (8.2), it must be outside us. The whole cannot be inside the part. It is inconsistent for the creation to remain inside the creator. The statement that seed contains the tree is very confusing. It takes land, water, sun, and time to produce the tree from the seed. The seed does not have the physical tree inside it. Thus the brain is only an input output processor and not the originator of total memory. It receives information from GST through our body sensors and performs actions accordingly, using our body sensors.

Thus we will never know what the true memory is. It is beyond even our comprehension, it is guided by the simultaneity and the complexity laws. All we can see or understand is the projection of a large multidimensional space on a very small hyper plane defined by you or me.

Using the theories of mathematics, physics, and system engineering, we have created a large scale global model of memory in GST starting from the microscopic definition and design of memory data element. The main results is that memory is outside our brain, it is inside nature, and is preserved for eternity. Our brain only helps to propagate the physical data; it only acts as an input output processing physical computer. The key idea of simultaneity law led to this concept of global memory in GST. Philosophically speaking, this concept has a profound impact in understanding of our behavior and the design of our society.

## **8. Human Brain**

There are few basic limitations we have in the exploration of human brain. First, we do not have meaningful access to human brains while it is in operation. We cannot layout the brain on a table, and use all different kinds of instruments to examine it thoroughly at all different test points. Without such an ability to test, we cannot really know anything about human brain. The human brain is filled with nerve cells, called Neurons [Discovery]; more than hundred billions of them are there. In addition to neurons, the brain has almost ten times glial [Byron] [Kast] [Noback] cells. So the brain is far more complex than anything physical we can imagine in this universe. It is the best



example of the complexity law. Thus all tests on brain will violate the simultaneity law.

Second, all the tools used in brain research are based only on electrical, electronic, or electromagnetic phenomenon of nature. We do not have tools that are chemical or biological in nature. The biological and chemical signals must be converted completely to electrical signals to derive information. We will never know how well we are converting all the features of these signals to electrical signals. Third, we are looking for the meaning of the memory data in this paper, and not just flow of electrical signals or dynamic activities of the brain, or the chemical composition of brain cells.

Fourth, the humans as subjects of experiments are inconsistent with the man-made technologies and associated test plans. A person may not try to remember things, may not want to remember things, and may not be interested in seeing the details [Desimone] based on their philosophies and life time experiences with the GST. Thus all researches on human subjects may fail to show how the memory is generated and where it is located.

Mental imagery activates parietal areas, particularly intra-parietal sulcus [Just]. It is believed also that brain operations are governed by both local activities and distributed networked activities [Edwards]. These researches do not claim that the memory resides in that active region of brain, they only claim brain activities.

Some researches show that brain has short and long term memory storage space. But they have not identified any places inside the brain where these memory items are stored. Thus this storage categorization is functional and not brain hardware or structure related. This research cannot exclude the possibility that the memory is outside the brain. The research [Brady] shows that the storage capacity of long term memory is huge, which is consistent with the idea that the memory is outside the brain, therefore has infinite capacity. This will not deny the concept that our brain is only an input output processor like normal digital computers [Comer, pp. 207-213].

The paper [Motah] summarizes the confusions in research reports on the results of locations, localized vs distributed memory inside the brain. It has also been known that every human brain is physically and structurally unique for every person, that is, no two brains are same [Kirchhoff]. The author in [Rock] says that the human brain is a social organ; its physiological and neurological reactions are directly and profoundly shaped by social interactions which confirm our definition of memory and the GST concept of memory.

We see high correlation [Haier] between the size of brain volume of interests (VOI) and IQ, apparently indicating that intelligence is inside the brain. However this is related to only the electrical activity of the brain VOI. This experiment is inconclusive due to the fact that the brain activity is not local as VOI, the spontaneous activity at rest [Song] is an important contributor. Just to be clear, the brain memory scan images, like fMRI, only shows [Strauss] how activities move inside the brain, bottom up, networked, constructive etc. It does not show any meaning of the memory data. It also does not indicate that the memory is stored in the brain.

The paper [Hamani] reports an experiment where several electrodes were implanted bilaterally in the ventral hypothalamus. Once an electrode is stimulated the patient reported a perception of being in a park with friends. Standard perception of this experiment is that the image is stored in that specific location of the brain. However, it does not contradict the idea that brain is only accessing the image from the GST using our body sensors. Moreover, the reports also show that these experiments are not consistent and repeatable for other human subjects.

It appears that in cognitive science and in medical disciplines the word memory is used in a different context than the way we are using in this paper. The brain cells are considered as memory devices, but we have shown that they are physical objects and cannot store any abstract concepts. We have also considered the fact that memory is never generated by one person; therefore memory cannot reside inside our brain. In addition, we considered that every memory item has a

meaning, which is defined using the simultaneity law. Without such a meaning, memory is meaningless.

## 9. Conclusions

Human memory has been defined as physical objects consisting of {data, action, purpose}. A purpose motivates us to perform some actions on some objects which generate the data. This data is the memory content and the purpose is its meaning. Without a purpose memory is meaningless. Every action we perform is linked, directly and indirectly, to the actions of many people of the world. We are not alone. The collection of all these actions and the corresponding global purpose creates the global memory and gives its meaning. Thus global space time (GST) environment is the originator of our memory and has the complete meaning. This GST is outside our brain. Thus our brain cannot know the meaning and therefore it cannot also have the memory. Our experiences show that we get a better meaning only when we exchange information with others.

## Chapter 9

# Destiny Theory

Contents			
1	Overview	7	Libet's Experiment
2	Introduction	8	Eternal Recurrence
3	Global Plan	9	Unfolding of Destiny
4	Action Reaction Law	10	Predicting Destiny
5	Modeling Destiny	11	Conclusions
6	Individual Destiny		

### 1. Overview

In this chapter we will analyze individual human destiny from many different viewpoints to show that freewill cannot exist. We will show that there is a global plan or global destiny for the universe. Then we use some analytical approaches involving some elementary mathematics to justify the existence of the global plan. We will also take a microscopic view to illustrate the way destiny works based on physics and discuss Libet's biological experiment. Then we examine how in real life our destiny unfolds by investigating some novels from literature which are really based on human experiences. We prove destiny by giving some examples on predictions, made thousands of years back, on significant details of our individual destiny, for a million people of the world at present time. These examples show that nature provides the proof of its own laws, such as destiny.

### 2. Introduction

We have mentioned in the first chapter that the truth comes from nature only. Therefore the truth must be unique and universal. This truth is already defined and is stored as a video inside nature's memory. If you acquire the divine vision using yogic power, you will be able to see the entire past, present, and future from this video of nature. In this chapter we establish that unique truth of nature, using many more ways. Thus destiny, or any event in our life, is predefined, moment by moment; and there cannot have any freewill from anyone to go against all mighty

nature. We are part of nature and we play just the way the nature wants us to perform.

In a previous chapter we have discussed a very important law of nature called the Simultaneity law. This law says that every object, living and nonliving, in nature and therefore in the entire universe, is simultaneously, interactively, and continuously connected to each other for all past, present, and future time. Or in other words nothing is isolated in the universe. Everything in nature is tightly integrated for all time. If anything moves then everything else moves. No object of nature can therefore have any freewill.

Therefore, you and I are also not isolated. We are all integrated together with each other and with the environment. We are dependent on each other and on the nature. Therefore we are not free and cannot do anything freely. This is same as saying we do not have any freewill. This idea is called global destiny. There is a global plan for all of us, caused by this universal force that the simultaneity law generates. We will see later that this global destiny shapes our individual destiny.

Imagine what I could do if I had freewill. I will be able to do anything I want at any moment without thinking about anything, and without any reason. If I think and look for a cause or reason then I do not have freewill. Thinking and looking for a cause are past time activities. It will mean what I will do next is based on what I thought in the past. But if I just can do anything at any moment then you will find many people doing random things at random moments, which we never see in reality. Nature has a perfect and amazing order. Let us examine a case of apparent freewill to illustrate that what we think as freewill is only an illusion.

Let us say that you believe that you can decide freely to choose to drink coffee or tea. You are sitting on your desk, you pick up your coffee cup and walk the hallway to the coffee room for your cup of coffee. When you go there, you find the coffee pot is empty. So you cannot take coffee now. Instead you decide to take hot water and a tea bag. Thus you have failed to exercise your freewill. This has happened because you are interconnected with other people's activities in your

corporation. We are all sharing our environment in an interactive way and continuously.

You may say, well I will make coffee and then drink. That is correct, but then that is not now; it is sometime later, when the coffee will be ready. The fact is that you failed to drink coffee now. There could be many other scenarios. Suppose you wanted to drink tea, but in the coffee room you found your boss taking coffee, you started talking to her, and to be in tune with her you changed your mind and took black coffee and both leave the coffee room together.

If you analyze any of your activities in details, thoroughly, and carefully you will find that all your activities, depend on your past activities, your present environment, and events at present moment. Things happen in our life so fast, and environment changes so fast, and it appears so natural to us, that we never realize that we are constantly and continuously changing our mind.

But then you can say, well this is not really destiny, things are happening randomly. But that is also wrong; a careful analysis again will show that nothing is happening randomly. The simultaneity law is very powerful and precise. We will show that this law is perfectly deterministic. There are many examples of people with yogic power who can tell you exactly what is going to happen to you within next few minutes. We have discussed some examples of predicting the future perfectly in this chapter and in the chapter on Yogic power.

There are many examples in Veda that shows that even gods do not have freewill and are forced to obey the destiny. Gods were cursed by yogis and they had to incarnate and follow the curse. Actually cursing does not mean freewill also. Nobody has the power to change the destiny. Cursing only means the ability to see the future and pointing out the bad things from there; same is true for blessings. There is a famous statement in Gita verse 4.8 that says millennium after millennium god comes to earth to clean the society. This shows that god is bound by destiny, he is not free.

### 3. Global Plan

We all know that our solar system has a global plan. Sitting on earth we do not and cannot see this global plan. But as we move away from earth into deep space we begin to see this plan. We first see that sun, and moon are near earth and they are rotating around each other showing that they are integrated together. As we move further away from earth we begin to see all other planets and eventually the entire solar system and how they are working in a beautiful harmony of a global plan, with clearly defined orbits, each one is correctly balanced in their own orbit, yet influencing each other. As we go farther away we begin to see how our solar system is only a part of a much bigger plan involving the galaxy of our universe.

Thus our earth does not have any freedom to move and do something on its own, in the same way the sun and the moon are also not free. No physical object of nature can have any freedom to take any action. As we investigate soul theory, we will find that every physical object also has a soul. Thus all living and nonliving objects are essentially same and cannot have any freedom to escape from the simultaneity law.

If we look at the inside operation of a corporation we will also find a global plan there. Every company is making a product. This product is designed and manufactured by the corporation. Many people are working to make that product happen. The company has a schedule. This schedule has lot of tasks. Each task is assigned to a person. Each such task must start at some specified time and must take some fixed length of time. All tasks must be done according the global design, so that they fit together to create the final product according to its specification. This is nothing but the global plan for the corporation. No one has any freedom to change anything. Why would you change anything? You were involved when the plan was drawn, you have decided how you will work before you started working on it. Thus you cannot have any freedom from the schedule.

In reality, you are happy that you do not have any freedom to choose. Can you imagine how complicated life would be if you had to change your plan everyday every moment in your company? On the other hand when you go to your work at eight o'clock in the morning, you exactly

know what you have to do. You just start according to the plan and at the end of the day you will be very happy that you have finished your day's work properly.

This global plan is not just inside a corporation, it is inside the entire industry. Consider the automobile industry. Imagine how complicated way the simultaneity law is working in this industry. This industry has many automobile companies, like GM, Ford, and Toyota etc. Each one of these companies have many manufacturing and design facilities distributed all over the world and yet they are working very smoothly and harmoniously to run the industry. Thus the global plan is real, very practical, and is required for the society. Go another level up and you will see the global plan of the entire economy.

The global plan exists at microscopic level also. Consider an electronic circuit card. You may have seen that, your desk top computer may have such cards inside it. It is about 4 inch by 6 inch card with hundreds or even thousands of components on it. Some are very small, you can barely see them with your naked eyes, and some are quite large. They have different shapes, different sizes, and different colors. Yet they are all working together, simultaneously, and continuously. There is not a single component that is idle or not working in the board. None of them can decide to change its functions, their task is precisely defined and their interfaces are precisely defined also. If any one component decides to change its task or fails to do its job then the entire board will eventually collapse.

The global plan is there for every small object like a human body cell to a very big object like our galaxy. They all have souls, they all communicate with each other continuously and harmoniously. To understand how our souls are working in this global plan, we have to understand the answer to the basic age old question – who am I?

It is not enough to know that you are not your body, or brain, or even your mind. You have to continuously remember that you are your soul. It is also important to know how much powerful your soul is and what it can do and it is doing. We have investigated yogic power in another chapter; you must have then realized that you have the same power too.



Anybody can acquire this yogic power. When you have come to this world, you came with your plan, which you will execute in cooperation with all other souls. Your soul is continuously guiding your physical body to do this work, moment by moment. You cannot sit idle, unless it is in the part of your plan. Why would you change? You are not the body, you are the soul, your soul knows the plan, it will guide your body to make the plan work. Just like we work in our corporation, or a component works in a circuit card, your body will do the work in the same way in this society.

#### 4. Action Reaction Law

In this section we show, using the laws of nature, how we are tied up by our destiny, moment by moment, from our past actions. Thus we are actually living in the past. Anything we do now is determined by our activities in the past. This is a microscopic analysis rather than a global analysis. However, this foundation of microscopic view will help us to understand the global plan for our destiny. Bible says “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap”[Bible, Galatians 6:7]. We will see that this statement is valid even at time gaps of milliseconds; we do not have to wait for years to reap the results. This will in turn say that we cannot have freewill; we are guided by our past.

##### Newton’s Third Law

The action-reaction law or the Newton’s third law is an important law of nature. It can be found in [Serway, p.120] and has been explained in the following way. In an isolated environment, the forces always occur in pairs or that a single isolated force cannot exist. Any one of these two forces can be called the action force, and the other one then can be called the reaction force. The reaction force ( $F_2$ ) is equal in magnitude of the action force ( $F_1$ ) and of opposite in direction and can be written as in (9.1):

$$F_2 = -F_1 \quad \text{or} \quad F_1 + F_2 = 0 \quad (9.1)$$

Since everything is interacting simultaneously over entire global space and time, for every action,  $F_1$ , there will always be more than one reaction  $\{F_2, F_3, \dots F_N\}$ . It is not possible to create an isolated system

and produce a single reaction as in (9.1). However, the summation of all reactions must still be equal to the original action that produced all the reactions. Therefore in real life we should have (9.2):

$$F_1 = -(F_2 + F_3 + \dots + F_N) \text{ or} \\ \sum_{i=1}^N F_i = 0 \quad (9.2)$$

We should recognize that all human actions satisfy this law also. Our hands create physical forces, our ears receive physical sound wave actions; we see energy of natural lights through our eyes. Thus humans are tightly integrated with this physical world. Inside our bodies also this same action-reaction law works. We can think and imagine, but all our actions are guided by this action-reaction law of nature.

Expression (9.2) shows that Newton's third law can be called as a sigma law – sigma of everything is zero. In the chapter on Soul Theory we will learn a more sophisticated version of the action reaction or cause and effect law of nature.

### **Sigma Law**

The sigma law can be stated using the following sigma notation:

$$\sum_{i=1}^N x_i = 0 \quad (9.3)$$

Here the set  $\{x_i\}$  represents any physical variable. If you use any consistent set of physical variables, with proper units and dimensions, then you will always find that the above sum in the left hand side of (9.3) will be zero. The right hand side can become a given constant, but the constant can be absorbed in the left hand side. The variables, for example, can be forces, energies, or masses etc. Thus (9.3) is a balancing equation, things are balanced in nature, it is a conservation law.

The law of conservation (LOC) of mass and energy are two important laws of nature. It has been shown [Das, 2012-1] that this is the only meaningful law of nature; all other laws of physics are either equivalent to or can be derived from this law. The law says that mass and energy cannot be created or destroyed. Thus the sigma of all masses is a constant; the same is true for energy. They can only be transformed or

transferred. Thus to produce a car we must use materials and energy from nature. It cannot be created out of nothing. We call LOC as the sigma law.

#### **Time and Action-Reaction**

In this subsection we show how laws of nature can be used to prove that the present is defined by the past. That is, the destiny idea follows clearly and in a straight forward way from the action reaction law. This will also prove we cannot have freewill at present moment.

As we have mentioned, this law says that for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. This reaction, according to the law, is supposed to happen instantaneously. But in nature nothing happens like that, everything takes some time. Thus if an action  $F_1$  happens at time  $t$ , then its reaction  $F_2$  will happen at  $dt$  time later, where  $dt$  is a very small time, can be called observational delay, measurement delay, or reaction time etc. Thus  $F_2$  will happen at time  $t+dt$ . We know that this  $F_2$  will be equal and opposite of  $F_1$ , thus we can write  $F_2 = - F_1$ . Since we know  $F_1$ , we thus know  $F_2$  also. Thus future is clearly known, this is future because  $t+dt$  is future time. Thus the action reaction law clearly states that the destiny is precisely defined and can be found if we know the present. In the Libet's experiment, described later, we will see that what we do now is the result of a command or action received milliseconds before now. But our sense organs do not sense this command.

The above logic can be applied in the same way to describe the past of any action that happened now at time  $t$ . Suppose an action  $F_1$  happened at present time  $t$ . Then according to action reaction law an action  $F_2$  must have happened at  $t-dt$  time, and  $F_2$  must be equal to  $- F_1$ . Thus the past  $F_2$  is completely known from the present  $F_1$ . If that was not the case then the action  $F_1$  could not have happened. Thus the entire trajectory of all actions is completely planned. In this case also, the logic leads to the equation (9.1).

We have explained all humans are tightly integrated in our world with our simultaneous actions and reactions. This integration is not just in

present life, because of reincarnation law we were connected in our past lives also. The past life actions are working in the present life too.

According to simultaneity law for any action there will be more than one reaction at any future time  $t+dt$ . So the number of reactions,  $N$  in (9.2), will be very large, and the share of any action among all the reactions will be very difficult to find out. But theoretically we understand that, it can be found out, that is, the action reaction law is valid. Thus we must extend our logic from expression (9.1) to expression (9.2) to incorporate the simultaneity law of nature.

Note that at time  $t+dt$  many other new reactions will also interfere with the object, beside the reactions originated by  $F_1$ . Thus all objects must be considered simultaneously to find the total reaction on any object.

It must be understood clearly, that because of simultaneity law I do not create my destiny. My destiny is created by the actions of many people working together, including past life activities with many people. Thus my destiny is tied with the global plan of the society. The notion that I create my destiny, I create my karma, I am independent are not correct and goes against the simultaneity law and reincarnation law of nature. We are not isolated individuals, we are together, and are highly integrated through our activities. Thus it is not my destiny, it is our destiny.

#### **Good and Bad**

Since everything is a consequence of a chain of action reaction law beginning from eternity and everything is also simultaneously controlled under a global plan, everything is part of global destiny. We are all working, in a sense helplessly, without any freewill. That is, our hands are tied. Therefore nothing in this world can be good or bad. We are not doing anything, everything is done by nature, and nature is never good or bad.

We never say apple is good and orange is bad or dog is good and cat is bad. Similarly we do not say sun is good and moon is bad, rain is bad and sun shine is good. We have accepted all of them as they are and never tried to compare or criticize them. But unfortunately for many reasons we say Mr. X is good and Mr. Y is bad. But that should not be

the case, because we are all part of nature, we do not have freewill, we are guided by destiny, which is a job done by nature, and is already preplanned. Thus there cannot exist good or bad people; we are all just different. We have come to this world for certain task assigned by nature and nature is guiding us to do that task, just like robots. How can then someone be good and someone else be bad?

Thus everything is beautiful, youthful, and heavenly. The blue sky, the green garden, moonlit night, soft flowers are all equally good. They all smile, sing, dance and play to die. They do not know pains, they do not cry, they have no worries. The flowers swing in the wind, they smile to fall on the ground. The moonlit night smilingly disappears, so do the billion of stars in the sky as the morning dawns. [Tagore – sokhi bhabona kahare].

## 5. Modeling Destiny

We have seen the meaning of destiny, how it depends on our past activities, and our ability to predict future or past for short moments. For long term predictions, we will try to create a better understanding of destiny using the above concepts. Using an analytical approach, based on action reaction or sigma law, it will not be possible to predict anything at all. We will see why it is so, however, the approach will prove the existence of predictability. But we will see later in this chapter that using only yogic power yogis can predict future for very long time, and very precisely, including thousands of years in the future for any individual who has not even been born. In India there are such Sanskrit documents, called Vrigu Samhita and Agastha Nadi Samhita, each of which predicts future of about 400,000 people from all over the world.

In the chapter on conservation laws we have derived the model of the universe using a networking or system theory based concepts. Here we extend the action reaction law, which is same as the simultaneity law, directly to derive the same equation and establish the global destiny. This approach is closer to our common sense. The sigma law essentially gives us the global plan. We can write:

$$\sum_{i=1}^N x_i = 0$$

$$x_1 + x_2 + x_3 + \cdots x_N = 0 \quad (9.4)$$

In (9.4) we can assume that all variables are representing action-reaction forces including that of all humans. Thus (9.4) represents the simultaneous actions of all people and all objects. Since all the variables represent different parts of different physical quantities, they may require to be normalized based on scale factors, units, or dimensions. Thus we can add coefficients to each term of (9.4) to describe the last equation as in (9.5).

$$a_1 x_1 + a_2 x_2 + a_3 x_3 + \cdots + a_N x_N = 0 \quad (9.5)$$

We can now separate the first variable from all other variables and write:

$$x_1 = (1 + a_1)x_1 + a_2 x_2 + a_3 x_3 + \cdots + a_N x_N$$

Redefining the coefficients we write the above expression in the following way:

$$x_1 = a_1 x_1 + a_2 x_2 + a_3 x_3 + \cdots + a_N x_N \quad (9.6)$$

The equation (9.6) shows how the action  $x_1$  depends on all action variables. It also means that every action is dependent simultaneously on all actions. Since all actions are continuously changing with time, we can represent the left hand side of (9.6) as the time derivative of the variable, represented by a dot as superscript. Thus (9.6) reduces to:

$$\dot{x}_1 = a_1 x_1 + a_2 x_2 + a_3 x_3 + \cdots + a_N x_N \quad (9.7)$$

Now the above must also hold for all the variables, like  $x_2$ ,  $x_3$  etc. that is, we should repeat the same equation for all variables in the left hand side of each one of them. To accommodate we need to change the subscripts on the coefficients. Using matrix notation then we can write as in (9.8) below. We have discussed such modeling approach in both Laws of Conservation and Memory chapters.

Here we have extended to a very large set of equations, almost infinite number of equations in infinite number of variables. This equation

represents the action-reaction model of the entire universe. Therefore it cannot have any control variable or independent action force from outside, since there is no outside.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \dot{x}_1 &= a_{11}x_1 + a_{12}x_2 + \dots + a_{1,16}x_{16} \\
 \dot{x}_2 &= a_{21}x_1 + a_{22}x_2 + \dots + a_{2,16}x_{16} \\
 &\vdots \\
 \dot{x}_{71} &= a_{71,1}x_1 + a_{71,2}x_2 + \dots + a_{71,16}x_{16} \\
 &\vdots \\
 \dot{x}_{251} &= a_{251,1}x_1 + a_{251,2}x_2 + \dots + a_{251,16}x_{16} \\
 &\vdots
 \end{aligned} \quad (9.8)$$

Using matrix vector notation we express (9.8) in a compact form as in (9.9).

$$\dot{x} = Ax, \quad x(t_0) = x_0 \quad (9.9)$$

Since we have derived (9.8) from the sigma law, every equation in (9.8) represents a balance equation for all actions and reaction in the global space and global time frame. One highlighted area in (9.8) may represent all actions of one person. Similarly the other highlighted area may represent all actions of another person. The highlighted regions may represent thousands of variables. The equation (9.8) is a mathematical representation of the simultaneity law, which says we are all simultaneously working together in this world. None of us are free and cannot function as an isolated individual.

We have made a significant assumption in expression (9.8) – “there is no outside”. This means there is no one creator of the universe. Individual souls are the creators of everything that is there in the universe. Thus our soul is our god, the creator. We will explore this concept thoroughly in the Vedic document on Samkhya theory in a separate chapter named soul theory. Samkhya theory has been described in Gita also. We have shown that Gita is part of Veda too. And finally Veda is not a religion. Anyone with yogic power will be

able to see Veda in nature. More on this is described in the memory chapter.

The expression (9.8) is an equation, therefore it has a solution. The simple model (9.9) has a simple closed form solution also and is given, for a finite but very large dimensional system, by (9.10):

$$x(t - t_0) = e^{A(t-t_0)}x(t_0) \quad (9.10)$$

Here  $t_0$  is the present time,  $A$  is the matrix of coefficients in (9.8), and  $t$  may represent both past and future time. The mathematical theory of differential equations ensures the existence of solution even for more complicated versions of (9.9) under fairly realistic conditions [Farlow, p.40]. It has also been shown that the solution is unique under a given set of initial conditions. The theory says that the solution can be extended from minus infinity to plus infinity on time scale.

The above solution has an important property worth noting. If we produce two solutions starting from two different initial conditions then their trajectories will never intersect. If they intersect then it will mean two events will be exactly identical. But that cannot happen according to the theory of differential equation. Thus two events are never equal in both space and time in the entire universe. Thus two persons can never have same destiny. It also means two approaches cannot lead to the same solution. All solutions are unique for the entire universe. There is only one trajectory in the infinite dimensional space of the universe. This also means eternal recurrence cannot produce exact same life for same soul.

There is an intuitive explanation possible about the uniqueness of the solution. Consider the case of a corporation again. When you are alone you can drink coffee whenever you want. But once you add a second person in the corporation you failed to get your coffee. This happened because the other person restricted your freedom. More people you bring in more freedom you lose. Consider the case of searching for a job in a corporation. When you are alone in your home you can imagine that you can take any job in that corporation: you can join marketing, sales, engineering, management etc. You have all options open when you are in your home. But when you go to that corporation



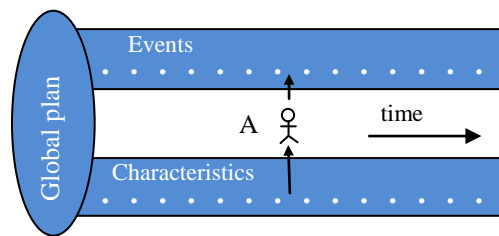
you will find that they have only one position open for you, because all other people have taken all other positions. Thus simultaneous actions of all people have reduced your choices. Extending this concept to millions of people, which is equivalent to millions of variables, will produce only one solution for all time. Thus never in our life we will have any freedom of any choices.

We must point out that it is not that the nature is following our model, we are trying to explain how nature maybe working using our qualitative model of simultaneity law. We cannot do anything on our own in any case. If we try, it will disturb all the equations and all variables in (9.8). We must follow what these equations are telling us to do. And in fact we are just doing that every day in our corporate world. We know what exactly we have to do tomorrow in our office. We have our work cut out exactly. In fact life is very easy that way; we do not have to take the trouble of making decisions every day every moment. Following nature is much better than going against it and exerting our influences on the world. We actually cannot, as we will see the situation, in our local view described later. Thus simultaneity law represents the global destiny. It also defines individual destiny.

Equation (9.10) says all souls are constantly in touch with each other and constantly talking to us and to you. Whatever you are thinking is because of other souls are communicating with your soul also. We examine this communication fact in unfolding destiny section of this chapter. Everything you do at every moment is planned and not just major events. There is absolutely no freewill anywhere. We have made the plan before our birth and we are here to execute it, just the way we do in our corporate world.

## **6. Individual Destiny**

Equation (9.8) represents simultaneous action reaction law for the entire universe. We can think that all variables in (9.8) represent physical objects, and they are interacting with each other, using some kind of spring type interfaces among them, as shown by Figure-1.1 in Chapter-1. For all humans, this interface can be quite abstract for us to imagine. If we consider any one person, say A, then we can imagine that A is connected with all other persons and also non-living objects



**Figure 9.1** Sequential interactions with events

via these springs. Thus if A moves or takes any action then all other persons get affected, similarly when anyone else takes any action then also A gets affected. Thus any action from anyone will affect the entire universe. Philosopher Nietzsche thought it that way also [Mask, p.10].

There is a law of nature that says no two objects can occupy same space at same time. We can call it the space-time problem. That is you cannot bring two glasses at same location at same time. If you force them, then one of the glasses will break to make room for the other, that is, there will be a conflict. This law has an important contribution for all conflict resolution problems. Whenever there is a conflict, you will always be able to find that two objects are trying to occupy same space at same time. For example, one person is trying to do a job and at the same time another person is also trying to do the same job and thus creating a conflict of interests. All conflicts can be prevented from happening if we can design our management system so that such occupation of same place does not happen at same time. This method can be applied to even persons, family, kids, work place, and in all business problems also. For example, when mother asks the kid to do something, at that same time the father should not also ask the kid to do something else. Thus space-time problem is an important philosophy, based on laws of nature, for conflict resolution.

Figure-9.1 shows how a global plan becomes a sequence of events from the point of view of an individual object or human being like A. Here we consider A as a single point in space, the personal space of one person. He is isolated and alone. The right hand side represents

progress of time. The global plan generates events sequentially, as represented by the sequence of dots, for every single person. This is sequential, because two events cannot happen at same place and at same time. The person A is also evolving with time as he gains experiences in life. This progress of his characteristics is also represented by a sequence of dots as shown by bottom array. Thus both events and characteristics are emanating from the global plan. Although we have isolated A from the global plan, but in reality they are all inside the global plan. We have extracted and isolated for demonstrating how the global plan affects an individual.

Nature is continuously changing and time is running. Every moment the environment around A would be changing due to continuous evolution of events and personal characteristics. From the diagram we can see that the person cannot react independently. He is reacting only in response to events which are actions. Note that not acting is also a reaction. At a single point, the person is isolated and working alone in response to actions presented to him sequentially, that is only one action at a time. He has to follow the Newton's action-reaction law (9.1), based on two forces. He has only one choice, apply the equal and opposite force. We will see that the situations will not give us any possibility of exercising our options. Or in other words the environment will itself eliminate all but one option.

Destiny is not same for everybody. Every individual will encounter different series of events and will also evolve in an unique way according to his past life and present life experiences. No two events are same, because they happened at two different places or at two different times. Thus the environments for each person are different. So the reactions of every individual will be unique. Following two examples will illustrate how we all play helplessly under the circumstances of sequential events produced by the global plan.

#### **Example - 1**

You are in your cubicle working intensely on a programming problem. A test engineer comes to you and knocks your door. You respond and say hello. So far, we see these acts are just equal and opposite reactions. There are no choices, he knocks, and you say Hi.

Test engineer asks which file has voltage limits for the relay number one. You think little bit and try to remember. Again these are all sequential events following exactly the Newton's action reaction law (9.1). You cannot use any one of your options; you do not have any choices, but to respond correctly. For, you are working on a corporation under a global schedule. You are constrained by the simultaneity law. You tell the file name relay-limits.h in the include directory.

The engineer thanks you and leaves the office. This is a straight forward simple case of sequential events which does not have any known preplan but emanated naturally, sequentially, from the global activity of test plan and product design of the corporation.

#### **Example – 2**

Here you are the CEO of a corporation. VP of sales comes to your office and proposes to create a company labor strike, to prevent the disgrace and financial setback that the planned export may cause, if the defective product lot is shipped this week. Both realize the situation, but the CEO authorizes the VP to secretly carryout the labor strike plan.

This is the movie plot of the Oscar wining director Satyajit Ray in his 1974 film Company Limited (Seema Baddha) [Ray]. Here we can see although immoral, illegal, but still agreed upon by the CEO for the greater good of the corporation. The events happened sequentially, but it was part of a preplanned activity of VP, that the CEO had to agree without any options.

The allotted time, the environment at the moment, the characteristics of the person, and the event the nature presents dictate the action taken. The totality defines the destiny for the individual. There are many such small and large scale real life examples all over the world, in political, religious, and governmental scenarios. We can thus see that morality and immorality, good and bad, are not meaningful. Everything is part of destiny. The differences in interpretations are results of global versus local views of the incident. Only global space time (GST) view can give the universal truth. All local views, that ignore the global view, are always wrong.

We can see that at any moment the person A is feeling only one action from its collective environment. And these actions are coming to A only sequentially. Thus A will always obey the law of action and reaction just like an isolated person. Since actions are coming from the environment, A is only reacting in exactly equal and opposite manner based on his characteristics. These events are happening so fast in milliseconds rate that the person does not even know that he is playing in the hands of nature.

For every human being, if you notice carefully, you will find all interactions with all persons happen sequentially. Events will come to you sequentially just the way depicted in Figure-9.1. That is, never two persons will come to you at same time, and talk to you at same time. Nature never violates the space-time problem. If they do, then you will not be able to hear them, and you will have to tell them to stop, and speak one after another. You have to listen to one person first and then the next person. Thus things never happen simultaneously to any one of us. It is not a violation of simultaneity law. The time factor is always there in equation (9.8) whenever we are focusing on a single point in space around any one of us. We have also discussed in the context of (9.10) that the solutions are unique. This observation allows us to take care of things sequentially. Human brain also cannot do things simultaneously. It performs all actions one after another in sequence. Therefore the way you will act will be sequential also.

The events will come to you sequentially and you will act accordingly, and also sequentially. That is at any moment you are responding to only one event with one action. Therefore you will have only one unique reaction corresponding to the action. The events emanating sequentially from the global plan will continuously guide you through your planned destiny. You will have no choices; events will force you to select only one choice defined by your destiny. Thus the guiding factors for our actions are:

- Events are continuously coming, sequentially, from nature or the global plan to you
- You are continuously changing because of the continuously changing environment created by the global plan

- The time is of essence, is continuously progressing and you will always act. No action is an action also.
- Your reaction will be equal and opposite to the single and unique action presented by the event.

## 7. Libet's Experiment

Libet has experimentally found out that we get a ready potential signal (RP) in our brain about 550 milliseconds before we take the action. We also get an awareness of wish to act signal (W) about 200 ms before the actual act. Thus stimulus (RP) is already present before we know the W signal. Therefore, before you know it, your soul has talked to you, and your body will naturally follow it, because you are the soul.

Libet's this experiment was not completely conclusive because of veto capability [Libet], where the subject could abort the action after becoming aware of the action. Under veto condition his experimental system did not have the capability to record the brain signals. However, under a non-veto condition we find that nature or the soul told us to do something well before we became aware of it and did it.

Thus under this circumstance we can quote the professor "We inescapably live in the objective past so that the objective present and future are completely beyond our awareness and control" [Sobottka, p76]. Note that in Libet's experiment events were internally generated by the subject, they did not come from external nature. Even under this condition destiny will still prevail. It is hoped that someone in future will repeat the Libet's experiment with proper design and document the results.

We are constantly in touch with nature, and events are coming from nature, and we are acting accordingly. As we have explained there is no freewill possible here. You just do not act out of nothing. We always act for some reason and our action depends on that reason. The way we act will always be different for different people. We act according to our personal characteristics, which also have been shaped by all the past events and actions.

No two events are same. They happened at two different times, so they are different. They can also happen at two different places and therefore they will be different. Thus you cannot say you would have taken a different action for the same situation. This is because someone else would say the same thing for the actions you have taken in your life events. Since all persons are different, all events are different, all positions and environments are different, and time of occurrences are different then all actions must be different.

Everything in nature is like apples and oranges, and therefore they cannot be compared. Even two apples are different, they have different colors, different shapes and thus they are different. Two electrons are not same. They came from different orbits, or had different quantum numbers. Moreover, as soon as you take an electron out of its orbit it will act differently. Just like, I am completely a different person when I am outside of my home. Thus nobody can be blamed for his actions, because these things are happening according to nature's spontaneous evolution, and we are part of that.

You may say, I will sit idle and destiny will take care of it. No, that will not happen also. If it is not written for you then you will not be able to sit idle, because you do not have freewill to sit idle. What actions you will take is defined by events in nature and your characteristics. In a corporation you cannot go and sit idle. For, you have made your own plan about your all future activities of the project on which you are working. Thus sitting idle is not in your plan. This schedule of activities was created by all of your project team members, including you, in a planning and design level meeting. You cannot sit idle now. Why would you change your own plan without any reasons?

Things happen in real life in a completely different way than what we can imagine sitting in our office. Our imagination can produce many examples to prove that destiny is false. But our imagination will always fail to explain how and why we all behave the way we do. We will also fail to explain the miraculous events that are happening everywhere, all the time in our world. This is true for all real life reincarnations, yogic powers, and destiny examples that are available abundantly for us to examine.

There is another way of thinking, which is essentially same as above. Destiny says everything happens because of some reason, that is, nothing can happen without a cause. Since this reason happens first, then this reason is dictating your action. Thus you are not acting on your own freewill, you are acting based on your reason, which happened few milliseconds before. These causes and effects, actions and reactions, or reasons etc. are all same thing and they define the destiny. Libet's experiments show this situation experimentally. There appears an electronic signal inside our brain 550 milliseconds before we act on it. We are continuously performing actions in response to the train of these signal pulses.

We are always in sync with nature, and working whatever nature is telling us to do. These things happen so quickly and so naturally that we never feel that we are forced to obey nature. Billion years of human evolution never makes us feel frustrated with nature. Thus our actions appear quite natural and almost like freewill. However, the analysis in this subsection has shown that everything is guided by the force of nature, and we are integrated with it, and not free at all.

## **8. Eternal Recurrence**

The German man, Fredric Wilhelm Nietzsche (1844-1900), one of the most influential philosophers of the west in past 150 years, was greatly influenced by Indian studies in his philosophy and works. He is credited with the philosophy of eternal recurrence [Nietzsche, 2001], which says that everything that is happening now has happened many times in the past and will happen many times in the future. That is, destiny is recurrent or history repeats itself. He also believed in exactness of such events. Life is precisely defined and repeated infinitely many times, i.e. eternally recurrent. Eternal recurrence is not just for one human life, it is also for an event, a society etc.

There is a very interesting example of eternal recurrence of a mother and daughter pair whose hand palm lines were identical, as Chiero was showing them to Mark Twain [NYT]. In this case every action of the girl's life repeated exactly, even to dates, the action of mother's life, although twenty years separated them in time. Both had same illnesses at same age, married at same age, had five children, and were a widow



at same age. In this case of Chiero, we see repetition of same events, with a gap of twenty years, in the life of two different souls. As we show later, the example of Mahabharat as a repetition of Ramayan, is a recognition of the eternal recurrence phenomenon by ancient yogis like Byasdev, the author of Mahabharat and Gita.

Interestingly, PLR sessions of with Caroline by Dr. Brian Weiss [Weiss] show that she was able to recognize many past life persons who are physically present in her present life; confirming a repeating process – a group of people interacting life after life. In this section it is shown that theoretically Nietzsche is correct, but it will never happen exactly in reality for all people at same time. Although at very high level things will remain very similar for all of us.

Nietzsche also believed in the simultaneity law. That is, everything in this universe is simultaneously linked and working together [Nietzsche, 1967]. He points out that if any one changes anything anywhere that change will be propagated everywhere in this universe, which is a natural consequence of the simultaneous interconnection law for all objects including humans.

According to Nietzsche this hidden eternal recurrence cannot be seen by ordinary people. Because he says the crowd can only see what exists. Thus he creates an overman [Riviera], who is like a very powerful yogi, like an avatar, who can show people the true nature of eternal recurrence. He also thought that his overman can liberate the humanity from the distress of recurrence. We show that his concept and philosophy is fairly well embedded in the destiny theory of the universe. Using Vedic scriptures Ramayan and Mahabharat we show how our life is truly following the eternal recurrence, simultaneity, and overman.

### **Science of Eternal Recurrence**

Take a single sine wave function, which smoothly goes up and then goes down every fixed time interval called period. In this wave everything repeats every period, and that is why it is also called periodic function. In particular, its peak high value will repeat every period.

Now, consider two sinusoidal functions of slightly different frequencies. Assume that they start at same time at exact zero phase. After the first period the two waves will have slightly different positions, they will not coincide in amplitude. But after several cycles, depending on their frequency difference, the two waves will meet again at same phase. This way the two events will recur exactly and periodically after several distances apart.

If we now take a third signal with slightly different frequency, the situation will be similar again, but this time the gaps between exact recurrences will be longer. We see such similarities happening in Ramayan and Mahabharat stories over several thousand years. The core reason is the periodicity of lives and events in our universe. Since there are millions of periodic events there will be almost zero probability that exact same events will repeat exactly in the same way. At any point in time we will however see many similarities and much dissimilarity. Moreover there are periodic events that are completely destructive in nature, which may be quite catastrophic. These events will superimpose over other periodic events to destroy many similarities.

Everything in nature is precisely deterministic and therefore can be expressed by a set of simultaneous equations as in (9.8). This equation is written in matrix form by (9.9). This coefficient matrix will also have eigenvalues, some of which can be complex conjugate numbers, which will produce sinusoidal waveforms. Thus equation (9.8) embeds periodicity and hence eternal recurrence. The equation (9.8) also says that any point in time, the vector  $x$  will have many components very close to each other and many will be widely different, just like the sinusoidal functions example. Thus observing the events of nature at any time we will always be able to see the similarities, because they were all created by an underlying equation. The similarity is maintained by the equations of nature.

#### **Poincare's Recurrence Theorem (PRT)**

This theorem [Walkden, p.82] is very much like the mathematical equivalent of Nietzsche's eternal recurrence theory of nature. PRT says that a dynamical system under fairly general conditions will come close to any point in its state space infinitely many times over infinite time

interval. If we apply this to nature, it amounts to saying history repeats itself. We see in Mahabharat, things can be fairly close to Ramayan, but many things can be different too. Thus theoretically things can be exactly similar but in real life there will be many differences. Moreover we should remember infinity is nonexistent in nature. Everything has a finite time death process. A star will die eventually.

The PRT theory can be explained using the following hypothetical experimental simulation. Consider a transparent sealed cubic box of one inch side. Assume that we have one microscopic colored particle inside it that is moving randomly everywhere in all directions hitting the walls and coming back to everywhere. Assume that you have one observation probe at any location inside the box. You will find that the particle will hit the probe every now and then, infinitely many times, over infinite time intervals. Thus the hitting event is recurrent.

The mathematical statement of the PRT can be found in [Walkden, p.82]. A short summary can be found in [Das, 2013-2].

## 9. Unfolding of Destiny

You must have watched television serial videos; they run over multiple years; providing many details of the story, usually which are very complex. While watching them you may have felt many times that they are all artificial, they are all planned, and every person in the video knows exactly what he/she will say or do next. Every character was used to reveal the unfolding of the story. Our real life is exactly like that too. Everything is preplanned; every moment of it. Every character we come across in our life time was required to unfold our destiny. Our life is a real staged drama too.

There are people, called yogis, who will be able to tell what exactly we will do next, moment by moment. And you can also acquire that same skill by yogic meditation.

We have used few guiding principles of our destiny theory as shown in the highlighted box below. If you observe carefully, and analyze your past events in present life, at any age, you will notice the following destiny unfolding mechanism of our life.

- All objects, living and nonliving have souls
- All souls know past, present, and future of the universe
- Listen to your soul; it has all your answers
- Everything happens because of action reaction law
- Simultaneity law defines your destiny
- Nature always proves its laws or truths

Someone will always come in your life who will predict your future to you, directly or indirectly. Or someone will ask you a question and in response, you will reveal your own destiny. You may not recognize these facts at the moment the predictions happen; but you will definitely recollect them when these destiny predictions will actually materialize in future time in this life. This is a miracle, this happens because your soul and the souls of all other persons know the real truth of the universe. This happens also because nature always reveals the truth to all of us. It is a law of nature too.

Someone physically will come, at certain point in your life, for a short period, for moments, days, months, years, or even for a life time, to take you through a major change in your destiny. This can also happen by an event, instead of a person. You will realize that these are miraculous persons or events when it will happen.

At any point in time, if you analyze your life you will always realize, that everything that happened in the past was necessary to come to this point. All of them, every single moment, had a purpose. Life indeed was planned. If you are not able to see that now, wait for a while, maybe even years and nature will unfold to you the necessity of all the details. There is nothing that is good or bad; they all have purposes for your life.

Entire universe is like a video. Everything that has happened and will happen is vividly and precisely stored as a video in the nature. By law of conservation it will remain forever and will never be distorted or destroyed. That is why we say memory is not in the brain, it is in the nature. By acquiring yogic power you will be able to see this video by yourself. In some occasions, one video episode will appear to you or to someone else as an intuitive image.

Internet may play the role of such a yogic power in the next 50 years, if it continues its present and more advanced paths. Imagine you are 100 years away in future from now. Take an event that happened 50 years in the past, analyze all the videos of the world that is available on the internet for 100 years, you will be able to see the global plan of the universe, our society, for all past, present, and future around that 50 years mark. Someone somewhere and in sometime will always store the real truth in the internet, and you will be able to connect the dots correctly to see the entire truth in real video. A yogi precisely watches that video, within moments, and with much better accuracy and perfect reliability. However, for a yogi the video is in nature.

Those who have watched the TV and News for last several years may have already noticed some truth in the above paragraphs. It is quite possible to give many such examples from such events. However, to avoid controversies we will take few well known books from the western literature and show how they have described the above truth in their stories. They may not believe in destiny or lack of freewill, but they surely know how things happen in real life, because it is their job to analyze human lives and experiences, and present them in the form of novels.

#### **Paul Brunton**

This book [Brunton] is a very good real life example illustrating how destiny unfolds for an individual and matches the way we have summarized it. Here is a British journalist, Paul Brunton, who comes to India in search of Yogis. The book is on his travel experience for that period in his life. We see in the book, how in miraculous way various persons and yogis meet him, predict about his destiny, and guide him to his destiny. He meets many yogis and religious persons who help him to make his thoughts clear to achieve his destiny. He learns firsthand from a yogi that how astrology can be so correct for his past days in the present life. Along the way he observed direct demonstrations of various yogic powers. All paths eventually converged, he finds a yogi as his guru, and achieves his personal yogic experience of Samadhi.

Paul Brunton (1898-1981) wrote his first book – “A search in secret India” in English and published it in 1934 from England, it was an

instant success, and has been translated in several languages. Paul wrote – “I circled the country. India took me to her heart and the vanishing remnant of her sages opened many a door for the unfamiliar Westerner” [Brunton, p. 19]. It is interesting to read the thoughts of a western skeptic, slowly how he changes his views, and eventually becomes an Indian yogi.

Paul Brunton goes to meet a very rich Indian in England, at his beautiful home well decorated in Indian and Chinese styles. The two persons had the following conversations that predicted the destiny of Paul [Brunton, p.31].

"Well, I would like to meet such men," I (Paul) mutter, half to myself. "And I should certainly like to encounter some real Yogis." "You shall do so one day, without a doubt," he (the Indian) assures me.

"How do you know that?" I ask, somewhat startled.

"I knew it that day we first met," is the astonishing answer. "It came to me as an intuition - does it matter what you call it? - as a message deeply felt but inexplicable by outward evidences. My master taught me how to train this feeling, to develop it. Now, I have learnt to trust it implicitly."

Eventually Paul comes to India, first in Bombay and then to Madras. In Madras he meets a young Yogi in training, named Brama. They had several meetings over many days, and became very close friends. From him Paul learns in details some yogic postures and methods of body control. Brama demonstrates to Paul stopping of heart beats and breathing. He also learns how a yogi can extend his life beyond the normal years by stopping to breathe. On the last day Brama said his master appeared to him in his vision and told him about Paul [Brunton, p. 103]:

"Your friend, the sahib, is eager for knowledge. In his last birth he was among us. He followed Yoga practices, but they were not of our school. To-day he has come again to Hindustan, but in a white skin. What he knew then, has now been forgotten; yet he can forget for a while only. Until a master bestows his grace upon him he

cannot become aware of this former knowledge. The master's touch is needed to help him recover that knowledge in this body. Tell him that soon he shall meet a master. Thereafter, light will come to him of its own accord. This is certain. Bid him cease his anxiety. Our land shall not be left by him until this happens. It is the writing of fate that he may not leave us with empty hands."

Thus we see how miracles happen, how future is directly predicted by people who come in our lives, and how simultaneity law works for implementing destiny. In the case of Paul, this is not a novel; it is a description of his own real life events.

Another day an author visits Paul's residence and advises him to go with him to meet Shankara who is not a yogi, but the most religious person of south India. After some long discussions on various subjects, Shankara asked Paul "Promise me that you will not leave South India before you have met the Maharishhee." Paul agreed. Next morning, before dawn, Shankara appeared in Paul's vision, vividly and clearly, and received his advices. He goes for visiting Maharishhee with a disciple of Maharishhee. The meeting with Maharishhee was quite helpful, promising, but Paul was still interested to continue his search in eastern and northern India.

In northern India, in the holy city of Benaras, a businessman from his hotel took him to Sudhei Babu, an eminent astrologer. Paul was very reluctant to see him, because Paul strongly believed in freewill. But after visiting Sudhei he completely changed his mind. Sudhei Babu was one of the collectors of Vrigu Samhinta palm leaf books from the ancient India and Tibet. He had 14 rooms in his house full of such books. Sudhei was also an expert level yogi on Brahma Chinta line of yogic system. He believed such system does not require any guru and you can become a yogi on your own effort.

After sketching Paul's chart, Sudehi Babu picked up a palm leaf booklet and said - "This is a chart of the heavens at the time you were born. And these Sanskrit texts explain the meaning of every part of the chart. Now, I shall tell you what the stars declare [Brunton, p. 209]." Sudhei Babu described seven past events, five of them were broadly correct, and two of them were utterly wrong. A 75% success in an

initial test was quite startling for Paul. Paul wrote – “His fairly correct description of my past forty years on this amazing planet; his almost completely successful effort to show me my mental self - these things silence the criticisms which I have come prepared to utter” [Brunton, p. 210].

The Vrigu Samhita cannot be in error for even 25%; it must be exactly correct. Unless we investigate in details it cannot be described why such errors happen. There may be various reasons.

The author of this book does not believe that astrology is described by the stars. The entire “video of the universe” is stored in nature. The rishi Vrigu had the divine vision to see this video and he documented them in these Sanskrit pages. The stars are used only to find the location and time stamps in this video of the universe. It confirms with the idea that memory is not in our brain, it is in the nature. Anyone with yogic vision will be able to predict life very precisely. Higher the power better will be the visibility. This yogic power for vision can be acquired by anyone and the methods are known to yogis and may even be available in text form.

One day Paul was travelling in his car with his driver in Western India. On a lonely highway, in an empty countryside, they meet two persons sitting under a tree. Paul stops and his driver enquires about them. One of them was a Yogi and the other one was his disciple. When Paul meets him first, the yogi asks “What do you think of Master Mahasaya?” Paul got completely surprised, how did he know that Paul went to Calcutta and visited Master Mahasaya, the last living disciple of Ramakrishna. The Yogi informs Paul that he will not be able to meet Master Mahasaya again, because he is fighting with his death at this moment. The Yogi advises Paul to immediately go back to the place in Bombay city from where he started his journey. Isn’t this a miracle? A yogi, who knows everything about Paul, popped up out of nowhere, and just to advise him for his destiny. This is how nature reveals the truth to us!

Paul drove back to Bombay, and next day morning received a letter, which was following him for some time and got redirected several



times. The letter came from a member from Maharishee's address, written by a person, whom Paul met at another place. It was an invitation for Paul to go there and join the group of disciples. Paul canceled his all plans in Bombay and started to meet with Maharishee. It is at this place, with the guidance of Maharishee, he achieved his goal, the ability to see one's own soul.

Miracles happen in every life to bring our destiny in its process of fulfillment. We just fail to recognize it, and evaluate it in its proper perspective. In almost all cases we remain blind, because of strong fear of insecurity created by money, money power, and central bank. In fact this is also destiny; and this is how life is planned in this era. Just like death process in human body progresses, the same way death process of civilization also happens. If you become more sensitive, listen to your soul, keep yourself away from all the distractions, you will be able to see all the miracles in your life and the grace of your soul, which is the god inside you.

#### **Paulo Coelho**

"The Alchemist" book is written in Portuguese language by a Brazilian author Paulo Coelho [Coelho]. The book is an international bestseller. According to AFP, it has sold more than 30 million copies in 56 different languages, becoming one of the best-selling books in history and setting the Guinness World Record for most translated book by any living author [Wiki-AI].

The book is about a Spanish shepherd boy, who went out in search of a treasure across the Sahara desert to pyramids in Egypt. His destiny led him back to his homeland in Spain to find the real treasure. However, in his long journey to pyramids he discovered another treasure - he has become an alchemist. The story theme has similarities with the stories in the book known as The Arabian Nights which in turn is based on Indian themes [Nights].

This book is a very good example of a western novel that almost exactly matches with the Vedic theories like, soul, yogi, yogic power, reincarnation, destiny etc. as discussed in our book. The Alchemist, the

way it is defined in the book, is actually a yogi or a guru with yogic power.

In the story the Spanish boy encounters many people who talked about his destiny and helped him, and even stayed with him and guided him, to realize his destiny. The King of Salem meets the boy. The king had the yogic power of reading the boy's thoughts. He wrote on the ground the names of the parents of the boy, and the seminary where the boy attended his schooling. He later told the boy to go to the pyramids in Egypt to find his treasure. The King gave him two precious stones to keep.

The boy crossed the strait and came to the port city of Tangier in Africa. There he worked in a crystal shop. The shop owner immediately recognized that the boy has some magical power which improved his number of customers the moment the boy started working. The boy also worked like a Karma Yogi, cleaned all the crystals, created a new showcase and placed outside for greater visibility, introduced serving of tea in crystal glasses, a complete new idea. The boy quickly made enough money and decided to go back to Spain and live again like the shepherd boy. The shop keeper surprised the boy by saying that you are not going to buy sheep. The boy found the two stones again, almost after one year, which reminded about the king and his messages. He changed his mind and decided to go to Egypt.

Thus we see that in every confusing moment and in contradictory thoughts, people and events will interfere and direct you to your correct path of destiny. The destiny is such a powerful guiding force that the path you take is always the correct path. We should always remember that we are never lost; our soul is always guiding us.

On the way the Spanish boy met an Englishman, an Alchemist in training, and who is searching for a real Alchemist, the guru, living in African town Al-Fayoum oasis. In the desert boy did more meditation. In Spain as a shepherd boy he was always in solitary mood, and constantly concentrated on many things. He realized that his sheep can talk and understand the boy. In the desert he realized that he learnt the language of camel. He found the answers to his questions in the silence

of the desert. He felt that he learned the language of the world, the universal language of soul. He was in frequent meditation, always listening to his soul. The Englishman asked the boy to locate the real Alchemist in the oasis.

The real Alchemist at Al Fayoum tested the magical power of the boy and decided to take him as a student. Then both left for the pyramid.

On the road they were captured by armed tribesmen. The Alchemist told them that the boy can become wind. The boy stood over top of a sand dune and meditated. A strong wind started, covered the sky with sand dust. Then the boy asked sun to make him wind. The sun asked the boy to pray for the soul of the God and then the boy became wind. At the end of the wind the boy was found at the top of another sand dune. The Alchemist became very happy realizing that he found a real disciple. The boy realized that the soul of the God is his own soul. For generations the Arabs talk about this legendary boy who became wind.

The novel presents a very good theory of how destiny unfolds in our life. However, there is one significant difference, Paulo Coelho believes in freewill, which contradicts destiny theory. If you discard freewill, then the book will change in many thoughts. The major change will be in that - you do not have to pursue your destiny, it will automatically happen to you. We should constantly remember that we are not our body, brain, or mind. We are our souls. Our souls never forget our destiny. We work only according to the directions from our souls. The soul and the simultaneity law will always guide us to satisfy our destiny.

The Spanish boy was a solitary person, listened to his soul all the time, and knew the language of the soul. This allowed him to become a yogi.

### **Victor Hugo**

Les Miserables (1862) [Hugo] is written by a French author named Victor Hugo (1802-1885), and is written in French language. It has many English translations. It is a very long book, more than 1200 pages, very hard, and difficult to read. But it is worth reading it. The book covers almost every aspect of life in our society – law, justice, jails, poverty, history of France, architecture, sewer system of Paris,

politics, philosophy, and religion. The depth and breadth of knowledge covered is astounding. The book is probably the best book of the west and so is the author. You may not find any other such genius in recent history. Victor Hugo is an example of what a Karma and Gyan (knowledge) yogi can be and should be. You become an insignificant person when you read the book. Even today, more than 150 years later, the book is available in many forms, films, musicals, plays, and games [Wiki-Les].

But surprisingly, such a great author did not consider or neglected central bank, money power, and money in his analysis. Just like a human cannot be analyzed without the knowledge of soul, similarly a society cannot be analyzed without the central bank. Just like soul controls every cell of our body, as we have discussed in yogic power chapter, similarly the design of every activity of our society is completely controlled by the central bank.

Victor Hugo did not to provide a solution to the problems he raised, particularly, the poverty and other injustices in the society. Only suggestion he had was education. He thought expanded education system will solve all problems. But we see today education is not only false, there are millions of educated people who are unemployed, underemployed, and in poverty. Entire nations are ruined by money power, irrespective of the education; see the chapter on central bank.

Victor Hugo was familiar with Vedic theories. He traces the origins of Indian Philosophy in France in the following way in his story.

“The modern spirit is the genius of Greece with the genius of India as its vehicle” (p. 1062).

“That is why the torch of Europe, that is to say of civilization, was first borne by Greece, who passed it on to Italy, who handed it on to France” (p. 1061).

The concept of existence of a separate soul from body, and the subsequent reincarnation of the soul, appears to be there in Victor Hugo’s mind.

“Alas! Who are we ourselves? Who am I who now address you? Who are you who are listening to me? And are you very sure that we have done nothing before we were born? The earth is not devoid of resemblance to a jail. Who knows whether man is not a recaptured offender against divine justice? Look closely at life. It is so made, that everywhere we feel the sense of punishment” (p. 847).

Here is something similar to the concept of - our soul is same as the soul of god - and a definition of God.

“At the same time that there is an infinite without us, is there not an infinite within us? Are not these two infinities (what an alarming plural!) superposed, the one upon the other? Is not this second infinite, so to speak, subjacent to the first? Is it not the latter's mirror, reflection, echo, an abyss which is concentric with another abyss? Is this second infinity intelligent also? Does it think? Does it love? Does it will? If these two infinities are intelligent, each of them has a will principle, and there is an I in the upper infinity as there is an I in the lower infinity. The I below is the soul; the I on high is God” (p. 446).

We remind once again that the simultaneity is a law of nature which says that everything happens because of simultaneous actions and reactions of many people and many events from many different places and over many different time periods. All the books that we are discussing in this section indicate that nature also participates in this law. Thus one author calls it as conspiracy of the universe, and another calls it as synchronized universe.

The story in Les Miserable is based on the real life facts. Victor Hugo mentions many documents to authenticate the reality of the main characters – like Jean Valjean, Javart etc. The book also describes the Battle of Waterloo for more than 45 pages, out of about 1200 pages. In both cases he shows how nature creates miracles in implementing our destiny.

The battle of Waterloo happened, only for one day on 18<sup>th</sup> of June, 1815, in the village of Waterloo, which is now in Belgium. Here Napoleon, the French Emperor got defeated, and he had to leave

France. Victor Hugo very passionately described the battle; you can feel his emotions; he loved both Napoleon and France.

“If it had not rained in the night between the 17th and the 18th of June, 1815, the fate of Europe would have been different. A few drops of water, more or less, decided the downfall of Napoleon. All that Providence required in order to make Waterloo the end of Austerlitz was a little more rain, and a cloud traversing the sky out of season sufficed to make a world crumble” [Hugo, p. 277].

The battle was supposed to start at 6 AM, but because of rain Napoleon could start it at 11:30 AM. By 5 PM the English army was almost defeated [Hugo, p. 296]. At that time the Prussian army arrived in the battle field, and massacred completely the already exhausted French army.

“Had the action been begun two hours earlier, it would have been over at four o'clock, and Blucher [head of Prussian army] would have fallen on the battle won by Napoleon. Such are these immense risks proportioned to an infinite which we cannot comprehend” [Hugo, p.297].

After the fact everybody can analyze the causes in many different ways. But this analysis is nothing but observing and explaining how destiny unfolds. Victor Hugo has described many such events in details and points out to destiny factors. But the rain definitely was a real conspiracy of nature to defeat Napoleon.

The battle of Waterloo has been described as:

“It is Europe against France; it is Petersburg, Berlin, and Vienna against Paris.” (p.307).

Unfortunately Victor Hugo's history did not consider the Central Bank and the effect of money and money power behind it. The following mainstream video shows how the English King created the European alliance against France to defeat Napoleon. The King agreed [Movie, at 1h:05m] to the demands of Rothschild (a Jew) to give honor and dignity for all Jewish people in exchange of financing against Napoleon. Thus money power against Napoleon was another act of

conspiracy by the universe. Incidentally, the name Rothschild has been mentioned once in *Les Misérables*.

Here are some extracts from the book related to destiny prediction of the main character, Jean Valjean, a convict for 19 years, and released on 1815.

“Early in the month of October, 1815, about an hour before sunset, a man who was travelling on foot entered the little town of D----. The few inhabitants who were at their windows or on their thresholds at the moment stared at this traveller with a sort of uneasiness.” [Hugo, p.60].

On the same day he meets a Bishop, who guides him for his future actions. It is an event of the story that predicts his destiny. However this prediction also has created a chain of action-reaction phenomena for Jean Valjean. The Bishop says:

“Do not forget, never forget, that you have promised to use this money in becoming an honest man”. Jean Valjean, who had no recollection of ever having promised anything, remained speechless. The Bishop had emphasized the words when he uttered them. He resumed with solemnity:-- “Jean Valjean, my brother, you no longer belong to evil, but to good. It is your soul that I buy from you; I withdraw it from black thoughts and the spirit of perdition, and I give it to God” (p. 102).

Jean bought a company with that money, invented a process, and made his company internationally famous. Made the town very rich, people were rich also. In 1819 Jean Valjean was asked to become Mayor of the town by the King but he refused. Second time the King tried again in 1820, and people then forced him to accept the position. Thus within four-five years he materialized the prediction of his destiny. Victor Hugo writes:

“We have seen that the country owed much to him; the poor owed him everything; he was so useful and he was so gentle that people had been obliged to honor and respect him. His workmen, in particular, adored him, and he endured this adoration with a sort of melancholy gravity.” (p. 148).

Intertwined in all these paragraphs there is a beautiful love story between Marius and Cosette, worthy of a philosopher believing in Vedic Theory. Their love is very pure, clean, pious, and it will soothe your soul to a very high standard. Victor Hugo is truly a poet there.

You would notice that Jean Valjean, Marius, and Cosette were all solitary persons and listened to their souls.

#### **Pearl S Buck**

The author Pearl S Buck (1892-1973) of the book “The Good Earth” was the first American woman to receive Nobel Prize (1938) in literature. This is a very famous book. Internet will give you anything you want on this author.

This book [Buck] is also a good example of the destiny thesis that is presented in this chapter. Most authors, including P S Buck, may not know or believe in destiny, but they definitely know how things happen in real life. Destiny thesis is the following:

As we have mentioned someone will come to tell you about your destiny. Or something will happen when you will express your own destiny. This is not about action reaction law. This is a distinct message from your soul. In her book, very early on, P S Buck clearly states that in page 48 (in a book of 309 pages).

“He was filled with an angry determination, then, and he said to his heart that he would fill that hole with silver again and again until he had bought from the House of Hwang enough land so that this land would be less than an inch in his sight.” [Buck, Ch6]. And so he (the poor farmer) did in the story.

Another aspect of the destiny theory is the simultaneity law. The universe will conspire with you to make your destiny happen, as stated in The Alchemy book also. You do not have to work for it. Miracles will happen in your life to satisfy your destiny. This story illustrates how it happened.

Wang Lung was pushed by a huge crowd in a very rich man’s very large house. In one room he suddenly encountered a rich man who gave him all his silver, and begged him to spare his life [Buck, Ch14]. In



another room, his wife, O-Lan, saw a loosened brick in the wall, she moved the brick, and found large amount of precious jewels [Buck, Ch16]. Eventually they became very rich and were able to buy the House of Hwang, where O-Lan was a slave, before her marriage.

Miracles will also protect your life in crisis period, to make your destiny materialize in future. No one can and do anything all alone. The story says:

For a long period there was no harvest. No food was available in the village where Wang Lung lived. A band of robbers came and robbed and burned many houses, killed their men, took women away, but did not touch Wang Lung's. Later he found out that, his uncle, whom Wang Lung has given shelter in his home for many years, is a member of those robbers. And then Wang Lung realized, because of his uncle he was protected [Buck, Ch23].

Is The Good Earth book a real life story? Probably it is not. Most novels are created by stringing together a beautiful collection of flowers. Each flower is very real for our life. But the entire garland is rarely real for any life in the real world. We still like the novels because many of the flowers touch our hearts. The Good Earth is no exception.

## **10. Predicting Destiny**

In many places in India there are thousands of secret books on astrological predictions of all humans of the world. These books were written by ancient yogis of India. Most famous of them are attributed to Vrigu and Agasthya yogis. It is said that Vrigu lived during Dakkha period, which was several thousand years before Ramayan period [Sinha]. Agasthya lived during Ramayan period [Sagar]. Vrigu invented the astrology and used his yogic power to write these predictions.

These books are commonly called Vrigu Samhita and Agasthya Nadi Samhita. They are written in Sanskrit (for Vrigu) and ancient Tamil language (for Agasthya), on palm leaf pages, and are in several volumes. Many original volumes were destroyed during Muslim period. The remaining volumes are scattered all over India. Some

centers do not have the original volumes and the readers give false predictions. People from all over the world go there to learn about their destiny.

Each horoscope contains several pages. The pages give details of names of the visitor, his parents, and family members. It describes past, present, and future on many subjects of the visitor. Some of them contain medical histories. They also include past and future incarnations of the visitor. Some predictions are written in question and answer form. The questions are from visitor's own mind. We have seen such Q&A type predictions from Swami Rama, in yogic power chapter.

For every visitor, a particular page has to be found out. If that page is not found then the horoscope predictions cannot be given. The page is found from one of many ways: (a) date and time of arrival of the visitor (b) birth place, date, and time (c) horoscope chart etc. For Agasthya Samhita thumb prints are used [Oak] to locate the pages. The readers ignore the page if it does not contain their name and date of birth correctly. This shows that the thumb print remain invariant across life cycles. We have seen in past life regression examples that our looks remain invariant too. These are some of the mysteries of nature yet to be identified by modern societies.

Destiny defines everything in our life. So whether a visitor will go to such a Samhita place or his page can be found or not is also part of destiny. In fact everything can be and should be interpreted using destiny concept only. It will be clear from the concept of destiny, eternal recurrence, mathematical logic etc. that predicting the future precisely is quite meaningful, although we cannot tell exactly how this happens. This is because we do not know science behind this yogic vision. As we have shown the science that we study is full of assumptions, is misleading, and erroneous. Following are some well known predictions which were written in these Samhita books.

A four star army general JN Choudhury, visited one of these centers [Singh] where people claim to have some volumes of Vrigu. Choudhury was planning to retire from service. But the pundit's readings of his pages said he will become chief of army. Eventually

things turned out that way and he was selected as chief and was appointed for the war against Pakistan.

A political leader, KM Munshi visited the place [Singh] in 1945. The pundit started reading his horoscope and described his position as a political leader. But the next sentence said he will have to leave now immediately without completing the rest of the predictions. Mr. Munshi's secretary came and reminded him of his appointment that he must honor now and leave the place. This shows how destiny is confirmed, so many thousand years later at some precise moments, and at such level of details in our life.

In another incident in 2007 Pratibha Patil visited for Vrigu Samhita [Rao] and it was predicted that she will become president of India. Six months later she, an unlikely candidate, became the first woman president to hold that office.

The following prediction will show the level of details included in the Agasthya Nadi Samhita [Oak]; Vrigu Samhita also has similar capability. They mention the visitor's name, and names of wife, mother, and father, the age of the visitor, number of sons and daughters. Then they describe the birth horoscope signs, position of stars, all written on those ancient pages. They read from the manuscript the education of the visitor, children's schooling, and the place of work of the visitor. It talked about undue delay in promotion, break in children's education, wife's skin disease, car accident, court case. It described past life sins and good deeds and their effects on the present life. It recommends some pilgrimage or prayers to certain places for correcting sins of past life. It should be understood, that no matter what you do or do not do, the destiny cannot be changed. Thus these remedies are stated as part of destiny also. The destiny is not defined using any kind of if-then-else type conditions.

In the western world there was a very famous astrologer and palmist named Cheiro (1866-1936), who predicated many great things about many great historical figures of his time. His predictions appeared in many news papers including New York Times. Chiero has many books on these subjects.

This is what Mark Twain said about Cheiro and can be found at [NYT]: "Cheiro has exposed my character to me with humiliating accuracy. I ought not to confess this accuracy; still I am moved to do so". Cheiro predicted the date of Queen Victoria's death, the year and month when King Edward VII would pass away, the grim destiny that awaited the late Czar of Russia, the assassination of King Humbert of Italy, the attempt on the Shah's life in Paris, and for many others he foretold with equal accuracy the outstanding events of their careers [Ashe].

We do not want to discuss how people do these predictions, whether there is some kind of meaningful methodology or not, all we see is that future can be predicted and not only that, how it will happen is also predictable. We should recognize that there is nothing like "meaningful" in our nature. We cannot understand nature and the yogic power.

As a conjecture it may be said that the location of stars and the astrological calculations only help to identify the place and time of any event. But the detailed description of the actual event can only be described by divine vision obtained by yogic power. Stars do not describe details. Events are already there, stored in nature. A vision is required to see them.

## **11. Conclusions**

There is a law of nature called simultaneity law. It says we are all simultaneously and interactively connected to each other. This means we are not isolated. If I am not isolated then I cannot be free and therefore I cannot have freewill.

There is a global plan in our society. This plan happened because of the simultaneity law. This plan creates our environment and therefore our destiny also. This plan gives us broad frame work in which our individual destiny will materialize.

If you concentrate and meditate you will be able to listen to your soul. Your soul knows the entire universe precisely and exactly. In your life, your soul and the souls of other people will come, predict, and walk you through your destiny.

We always sing along with our soul as our dearest friend. But we never realize that we are obeying a plan, fearlessly, with the closest partner of our life, the soul. He gives us a call in the morning, we start with his idea of the day, in an untiring unwinding way, without even knowing its meaning and purpose; we smile, enjoy, play, and roll the life with Him. We never even recognize who we are playing this game with. Moments come in our life when we realize our soul, we recognize our destiny, we look up in the sky, see the nature, the sun, moon, the earth, and marvel the spectacular game of the global destiny in the heavens. Adapted from - [Tagore, Amar khela jakhon].

## Chapter 10

### Soul Theory

Contents			
1	Objective	6	Theory of Creation
2	Introduction	7	Reincarnation
3	Cause & Effect Law	8	Liberation
4	Existence of Soul	9	Happiness
5	Three Gunas	10	Conclusions

#### 1. Objective

This book is on soul theory; therefore in this chapter we provide the technical foundations of the soul theory, that is, existence of soul, construction of human body, reincarnation, and liberation from pain and suffering. This is part of Veda and has been discovered by a yogi of ancient times using yogic power. It is known as Samkhya Theory. As always, if you acquire such yogic power, you will also be able to see this truth; it is embedded in nature. This Vedic theory shows that everything is created by individual soul. So god, if it exists, then it must be a soul with very high level yogic power.

It is beyond comprehension that a human being can acquire such knowledge contained in Samkhya. This subject gives the ultimate truth. Reincarnation itself is probably the greatest discovery of all time. All souls cycle through life to eventually learn this truth of Samkhya.

#### 2. Introduction

In a previous chapter we have seen how nature proves the reincarnation theory by producing jatiswar babies with birth defects which match past life incidents. Similarly in another chapter we have seen kids are born with exceptional yogic power, proving the existence of soul. A yogi can train his mind to acquire such power from his soul. The soul created everything in the universe, so our souls can also create same things, if we learn how to meditate. In this chapter we learn about soul directly from Veda, that is, from nature.

This chapter briefly covers the philosophy of Samkhya. It brings out the features of Samkhya that helped to create the contents of this book, or in other words, it describes the relevant parts of Samkhya. The entire Samkhya Karika [SK] has about 70 verses and we will probably discuss about 30 of them. Samkhya means numbers, and Karika means philosophy described using verses.

Vedas cannot be explained by anybody to anybody. Whatever is written and is available is the final document. Only yogis who acquire the divine vision can explain Vedas. All other explanations are like that of the blind men in the elephant story discussed in chapter 1. Veda is about nature, we are created by nature, and the creation cannot understand the creator. Only yogic power can allow us to understand Vedas or observe Vedas. Vedas are not manmade.

Samkhya is credited to Kapila muni. Without the knowledge of Samkhya, Vedas (including Ramayan, Mahabharat, and Gita) cannot be understood properly. Samkhya gives the foundation of the theory that explains yogic power and other laws of nature. Samkhya is the most ancient of all philosophical thoughts. Its ideas have been mentioned in Rig Veda [SK, p.3]. In [Gita, 10:26] Krishna has been defined as – “... among perfected beings I am the sage Kapila”. Mahabharat says [Roy, Vol. 10, p.8] –“There is no knowledge that is equal to this (Sankhyas). Do not yield to any kind of doubt. The knowledge which is described in the system of the Sankhyas is regarded as the highest.” Swami [Vivekananda], a famous Indian philosopher of modern time, says the following – “This wonderful man, the most ancient of philosophers, is mentioned even in the shruti - O lord, thou who produced the sage Kapila in the Beginning”.

Happiness is the goal of every living person. But to achieve happiness one must know the truth. Samkhya describes that truth. The prescription is that practice complete isolation of soul from prakriti or nature. If you can achieve that using yogic means then you will be happy. This shows again that Yoga is the foundation to achieve happiness. Of course yoga gives many other benefits that can do miracles to individuals and to societies at large. Thus Veda, which includes Samkhya, is a very practical theory.

### 3. Cause and Effect Law

Samkhya Karika [SK] describes many laws of nature. In this subsection we will briefly mention the law of conservation and the cause and effect law. The SK also talks about the law of reincarnation, but we will discuss that in another subsection. In a previous chapter we have seen that in physics there is basically only one law, that is the sigma law, or the law of conservation. In SK also we see only one law, the cause and effect law, which as SK says, depends on the law of conservation. In fact there is only one verse that states both the laws.

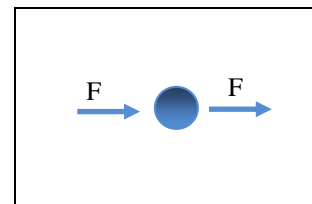
Consider the Figures 10.1 and 10.2. Figure-10.1 is taken from the website [Billiard]. In real life we see a man behind a force. Notice the difference with modern physics, the action reaction law of Newton in Figure-10.2.

Newton did not mention the need of a human being to produce the force. This made a significant difference; Samkhya searched for root cause for the force and the root material for the ball and found soul and prakriti respectively. On the other hand modern science completely ignored the cause and stayed with the material only and searched for the root material. Of course, as we have mentioned before, there were other reasons for ignoring the soul theory; the money power, and the central bank caused this to happen. The truth should not be allowed to be discovered.

Thus Samkhya describes two types of causes: (a) root efficient cause which creates all effects and (b) root material cause which creates all materials. We will often use the term cause to indicate both and



**Figure 10.1** Situation in real life



**Figure 10.2** Situation in Physics



hopefully context will help to identify the correct one.

### Root Material - Prakriti

In our world we see that every object is composed of some other objects. So, if we keep on asking what is this object composed of, at some point we will have to stop. For, we cannot repeat the question for infinite times. So, at some point we will find an object which is not composed of any other objects. This final object is called the root material of nature. In Samkhya Karika this is called Pradhana or mula-prakriti or simply prakriti in Sanskrit or primordial nature, or primal nature or simply nature. Thus the existence of the root material is proven by straight forward, finite number of logical extensions of questions & answers for compositions.

Properties of Root Material
Sanskrit name: Mula-prakriti, Pradhana, Prakriti
It is un-manifested, subtle, causeless
It is the material cause of all manifested objects
At dissolution, all objects return back to this root material
It is all pervading, covers the entire universe, plural but identical
It is inert, unconscious, eternal, active
It has three properties – Sattava, Rajas, Tamas
Only the root cause can create an object from this root material

This root material has many interesting characteristics which are not described by modern science. Most important feature is that it is unmanifested. Its existence can be demonstrated only by its material effect. However the efficient cause will be the root cause, which is described in the following subsection. Thus the efficient root cause works on the root material to create the first product in the chain of products.

The other important properties of the root material are: it is plural or numerous, but equal. It spans the entire universe. It is unconscious, and inert. It is eternally existent, obviously, by law of conservation. When an object dissolves, it falls back into this root material.

It has another very important property, which is quite surprising, and unexpected by normal thoughts that exist today in modern scientific

and philosophical world of intellectuals. The root material has three gunas (characteristics) called Savatta, Rajas, and Tamas. These gunas make the root material an active material. We will discuss them in another subsection.

Properties of Root Cause – the soul
Sanskrit name: Purusha, Atman.
It is un-manifested, subtle, causeless
It is the root efficient cause of all manifested objects
At dissolution all objects separates from soul
It is all pervading, covers the entire universe, plural but identical
It is conscious, eternal, self, knower, cognizer, inactive
It feels pleasure, pain, delusion
Only the root cause can create an object and needs root material
Objects are made of same root material, but different soul

Active: the manifested objects are active. It creates a body and then gives up or dies. It is active because it will create another body. Manifested objects are effects of causes. Since the causes and effects are similar the root material cause or the root material is also active.

Inert: At equilibrium the root material is inert. It cannot produce any product. When a soul joins the root material, then the Rajas guna become mobile and active and make other two gunas modify their characteristics to help make different types of products.

#### Root Cause - Soul

Along the same line we see in our world everything is created by chain of action and reaction or cause and effect. This is the efficient cause analysis problem and not the material cause. Here again we can keep on asking what is the cause of this effect, but at some point we will have to stop, because we cannot ask this question for infinite times. The efficient cause where we stop asking this question is called the root efficient cause. Everything else is caused by this root cause. In SK this root cause is called Purusha in Sanskrit. The synonyms are soul, knower, cognizer, spirit etc. Again this finite deductive logic proves the existence of soul.

The root cause has some similarities with the root material, but they are quite different also. The most important similarity is that soul is unmanifested. It is plural, but equal, and spans the entire universe. Another important property is that it is conscious. It is eternal; it remains in every object but without any change, i.e. it is constant. According to SK, the soul is inactive, contrary to what normally we would have expected. It is the root material that is active.

#### **The Law**

With the above ideas of material and efficient causes we can now try to understand the cause and effect law of Samkhya;

[SK, 9]

The effect is ever existent, because (1) what is non-existent can by no means be brought into existence; (2) because effects take adequate material cause; (3) because all effects are not producible from all causes; (4) because an efficient cause can produce only that for which it is efficient; and finally, (5) because the effect is of same essence as the cause.

The conservation law part says – effect is ever existent; non-existent cannot be brought into existence. This is very similar to what we have in modern physics.

The cause and effect part can be described the following way. Consider the example of making a pot out of clay. Here we need a man and a wheel, then place the mud or clay on the wheel, turn the wheel, use his special skills to convert the clay to a pot. Here SK.9 explicitly states that two types of causes are necessary: material cause and efficient cause to create a product. You cannot make a pot out of any material, you must select appropriate materials – this is the material cause. Also not any procedure will make the pot. You must use a skilled person and his tools to make the pot – this is the efficient cause. Both are included in all modern engineering procedures, but not so in physics.

The law says that every material effect is inside the material cause. The material effect is pot and the material cause is the clay. To distinguish the two items we gave them two names, clay and pot. In the same way to distinguish the two material shapes, for general cases, we called

them cause and effect. The experiment only changed the shape of the material, from clay to pot. We have discussed this as part of law of conservation in previous chapters.

Without the efficient cause, which is the work performed by humans, the efficient effect, the pot, cannot be produced. The human work done, transformed the clay into the pot. The shape of the pot now hides the work done. This is so because the law says cause and effect are similar. The physical work got transformed into two sequential stages, efficient cause and then efficient effect.

This description of the law leads to the search for root material cause and root efficient cause. Like in physics, cause and effect are two same words. In a chain of cause and effect, anyone can be called cause and other one the effect. However, there will be two end points, starting point will be the root cause, and the end point will be the final effect. This is true for both material causes and efficient causes. Efficient cause is a work or activity and is produced by humans only; the efficient cause only changes the shape of material or gives a motion to the material object.

Interesting thing to remember is that there are two types of causes – material and efficient. Also, the effect (pot) is already there in the material cause (clay). It only changed the shape.

## 4. Existence of Soul

### Unmanifest

This is about the existence of the unmanifested root material cause. The root efficient cause is described later.

[SK,15-16]

The unmanifest cause exists because of (1) the finite nature of special objects; (2) homogeneity; (3) evolution being due to the efficiency of the cause; (4) the differentiation between cause and effect; (5) the non-differentiation or merging of the whole world of effects; (6) its operation through the three attributes by combination and modification, like water, through differences arising from diverse nature of the several receptacles of the attributes.

**Finiteness:** We see that in nature everything is finite. We have discussed this before as the finiteness law of nature. A potter makes only a finite number of pots out of a finite amount of clay. The number of potters is also finite. The verse then implies that if there were no unmanifest material cause, then we would have found infinite number of products.

In our world we have two objects which are infinite – the real numbers and the money. Both are infinite, you can print as much money as you want, it is abundant and free. So are the real numbers. On our computers we can create infinite amount of real numbers and artificial money. The verse this way proves that mathematics and economics are false because it does not have an unmanifested cause. In fact both of them do not have any material cause.

**Homogeneity:** We see that all objects in nature are homogeneous in character. They all have three attributes – Sattava, Rajas, and Tamas gunas. That means there is a common cause for all of them. This is the root material cause.

**Efficiency:** The evolution of different objects in the world is because of the different efficient cause of the soul. A potter makes only pot and not cloth. Since different effect indicates different efficient cause, these causes must exist in the unmanifest.

**Differentiation:** The cause and effect are different. In the case of pot, it has a different shape than the clay. But the clay is the cause of the pot. Thus pot remains as unmanifested effect inside clay. In the same way clay remains unmanifested in another cause. Sequentially we will arrive at the unmanifested root material cause. This root material cause is causeless.

**Merging:** At dissolution the pot becomes clay. In the same way all objects merge with the root material.

**Combination and modification:** Every product is made by modifying the three attributes – Sattava, Rajas, and Tamas. It is like making a color on a TV screen by using three basic colors RGB, Red, Green, and Blue. The root material remains in equilibrium with the three gunas.

But all objects are made by combining objects with varying proportions of the attributes. Just like water, when it rains all drops are same, but on ground, where it gets stored, based on the characteristics of the storage place water acquires different tastes.

### Manifest

Sankhya Karika says two kinds of objects exist in nature. They are manifested and unmanifested objects. The soul is unmanifested. Its characteristics are described by the following verse:

[SK, 10]

The manifested is producible, non-eternal, non-pervasive, active, multiform, dependant, serving as a mark (of inference), aggregate of parts and subordinate. The unmanifest is the reverse of this.

All manifested objects are products; they are caused by some material and efficient causes. They are non-eternal; so they are destructible. They are not all pervading like the root material and the soul. For manifest is a product; a product cannot span the entire universe, like the root material, which is unmanifested. It is active: because it migrates at the time of creation; it incarnates; it grows and dies. They are multiform: each product is different from the other. They are dependent: because they are supported by their respective causes. They are marks: because they are different from the root materials; they are objects. They are subordinate: because one is created by the other in a sequence of material and efficient causes. They are collection of parts.

The unmanifest is reverse of the manifest; it is eternal, all pervasive, inactive, without cause, independent etc. The unmanifests are root material and the root cause, which is the soul. These are thus only two types of unmanifested objects; all others are manifested.

### The Soul

There is a need for soul. All the objects are created for the soul and by the soul for it to enjoy them and eventually use them to liberate itself from the pain of life.

[SK, 17]

The spirit exists because (a) the aggregate is for another's sake; (b) of the absence of three gunas and other properties; (c) there must

be some controller; (d) there must be some experiencer; and (e) of the tendency of activities towards final beatitude.

Aggregate: The manifested objects are made for somebody's requirements. For example a bed, bed frame, mattress etc are designed for a man to sleep. Similarly all aggregates are made for the enjoyment of the soul or the spirit.

It can be argued that nature or the manifested is not for the soul, but for another aggregate. In that case every aggregate will be for the purpose for another aggregate. This process can be continued for infinity, making the logic meaningless. Thus aggregate must be for the soul. The soul cannot be an aggregate and must be unmanifest.

Gunas: Then we know from verse [SK, 11] that the three gunas are not for the soul, they are only for the manifests. Spirit is not composite. All composites have three gunas.

Controller: There must be some controller. Pleasure, pain, and delusion that humans experience must be controlled. For that we need the soul. Since these characteristics of pleasure etc. come from the matter, the entire manifest must have controller, and the spirit is that controller.

Experiencer: The soul is inactive and but conscious. Only soul does not have three gunas and so only it can experience the manifests. Only it can enjoy the pleasure and pain. Intelligence or I-principle cannot enjoy because they also have the characteristics of pleasure and pain because these characteristics are made of the three gunas.

Beatitude: The final beatitude is characterized by complete cessation of pleasure and pain from all the manifested objects. This cannot be for intelligence or great principle etc. because they are composed of pleasure and pain. It can only be for that object which does not have these gunas; and therefore soul must exist.

Observe that controller is the soul that created the object. Experiencer is also the soul. It enjoys its creation and the creations of all the other objects. Thus there is no other creator than the individual soul. There is

no creator for the universe. Every object in the universe is created by their respective souls. The universe is enjoyed by all the souls.

There are many souls and not one soul. That is stated in the following verse with the observations:

[SK, 18]

The multiplicity of the Sprit is verily established (1) from the individual allotment of birth, death, and the instruments, (2) from non-simultaneity of activities, and (3) from the diverse modifications due to the three gunas.

There exists a notion that there is only one soul that controls all living being, the above verse explains the infeasibility of that concept. If the soul were one and dwelling in all bodies, then if one dies everyone else would die also, if one becomes blind all would be blind, which would cause lot of confusions.

In the same way human soul cannot be parts of one great soul. At least Samkhya does not support that idea. So it may be possible that this idea is not a result of divine vision. It will contradict Samkhya. Vedas, which are laws of nature, cannot contradict itself.

#### **Soul Commands**

We can see from the way the body and its organs are created, and the sequence of their creation that they do not have any kind of intelligence. Intelligence itself is created first by the interaction of the soul and the root material. Thus the body or brain cannot have any freewill. We are not our body, we are our souls.

[SK, 31]

The organs enter into their respective modifications being incited by mutual impulse. The purpose of the Spirit is the sole motive (for the activity of the organs). By none whatsoever is an organ made to act.

Organs work only when the soul tells them to work. This shows that our physical body cannot tell the organs to work; that is, we do not have any freewill. Thus the body works only when soul intends it to the work. Thus only soul can have freewill. But we know, due to the global



plan, which is based on the plan of all souls, the individual soul acts. Thus even individual soul cannot also have freewill.

## 5. Three Gunas

We know that the computer screen or TV screen colors are created by three basic colors called RGB which means Red, Green and Blue. By combination of various percentages of these three basic colors all the different colors in the screen are produced.

In the same way Samkhya has found out that humans have three types of feelings pleasure, pain, and delusion. The causes of these feelings are created by the three properties or gunas of the root material. These properties are Sattava, Rajas, and Tamas respectively. Note that these are not properties of soul; they are the properties of the root material. Since all objects are created from the root material, all objects also have these three characteristics in different proportions.

Sattava and Tamas are of opposite characteristics. They are also inert properties. They cannot do anything on their own. It is the Rajas that make them work, energizes them to act. How much Sattava and how much Tamas will be present in a feeling are controlled by Rajas activity.

Three Gunas	
Sattava	Pleasure, Buoyant, illuminating, truth, knowledge
Rajas	Pain, Exciting, mobile, actions, fickle
Tamas	Delusion, restraint, obscuring, ignorance, darkness

These properties of the root material exists to make the soul feel the pleasure, pain, and delusion; which in turn help the soul to learn about life; and emancipate itself by realizing that soul is separate from the root material i.e. soul is inert. Once the soul understands the inertness then it no longer feels the pleasure, pain, and delusion. Thus the soul or purusha (male) joins the root material or primordial nature or nature (female) to start life, experience, and only to learn that the soul was inert to begin with.

[SK, 11]

The manifest is constituted of the three attributes (of Sattwa, Rajas, and Tamas), is non-distinguishable, objective, common, non-intelligent, and prolific. So also is the primordial nature. The spirit is the reverse of both of them and yet is similar in some respects.

The verse 11 is clear and says that the root material has three gunas. All objects created from the root materials are manifested and also carry the same three gunas.

The manifest cannot distinguish itself from its own cause. It does not have wisdom. Manifested is objective and therefore it can be apprehended by senses. It is also common; all souls will see them in the same way. It is non-intelligent or unconscious. It is productive, it can produce things. A potter can make pots.

Soul does not have these three gunas. Thus souls are different from the manifest. They are similar because root material, which is unmanifest, is causeless and eternal and so is the spirit.

[SK, 12]

The attributes are of the nature of pleasure, pain, and delusion; they serve the purpose of illumination, action, and restraint and they are mutually dominating and supporting, productive and cooperative.

Savatta gives pleasure, Rajas gives pain, and Tamas creates delusion. Savatta is illuminating, Rajas has action oriented characteristics, and Tamas creates restraints.

Rajas makes the root material active type; whereas root cause, the soul, is inactive. Rajas motivates the Sattava and Tamas to become active. Inherently Sattava and Tamas are inactive. Rajas is exciting because it is mobile. It is the rajas guna that keeps the other two continuously active. However if Tamas is very strong then it can restrain the power of Rajas. The root material is always in equilibrium condition with these three gunas. The activity of gunas starts only at the time of creation or when in interface with the soul.

These three properties are mutually dominating. That is, when one becomes active for some purpose, the other two remain suppressed. For example Sattava attains its calm nature only by dominating over Rajas and Tamas. They are mutually supporting also, for example Savtta gives illumination to Rajas and Tamas.

These properties thus have contradictory behavior but they also have a single objective to emancipate the soul.

## 6. Theory of Creation

The root material is active; it has the rajas guna, which has the mobile characteristics. But the root material is unconscious. On the other hand the root cause, the soul is inactive, but it has the consciousness. Thus when two are joined together they complement each other and become a conscious product, i.e., a physical object with consciousness. The root cause and the root material span the entire universe. So they are always together and in contact with each other. There is no need to bring them together.

The root cause must work on root material to create other objects. Note that action reaction law or the participating forces always work on objects. All creations are manifested objects. But as we have mentioned, neither the root cause nor the root material are manifested.

Manifested	Unmanifested
Subtle body	Root material cause, is part of nature
Gross body	Root efficient cause, soul, is not part of nature

The existence of manifested objects is understood from their effects in the manifested objects; because effects are similar to causes. Subtle body: has a cause and therefore it is manifested. We can sense the subtle body also, because it has the intelligence.

In the creation process the first created object is Intellect or intelligence. The intellect creates ego (I-principle, Self-consciousness). The ego then creates sixteen elements. These 16 elements consist of 5 sense organs (inputs), 5 action organs (outputs), 1 mind. The 5 sense organs create 5 primary elements. These 5 primary elements are sound,

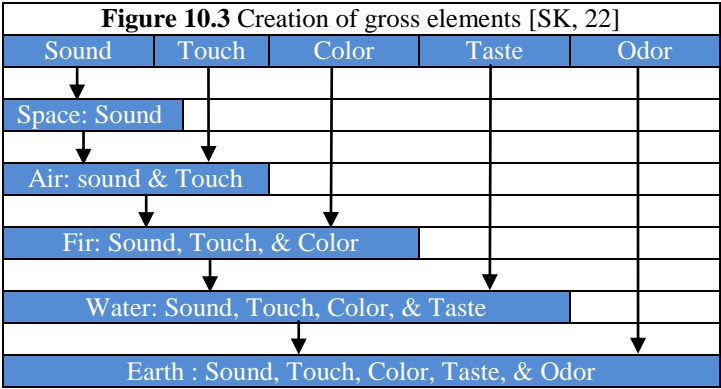
touch, color, taste, and odor. These 5 primary elements create 5 gross elements, which are air, water, fire, space, earth. All these objects are created sequentially. The sense organs are eyes, nose, ears, tongue, and skin. The action organs are speech, hands, feet, excretory organ, and organs of generation. Mind is a sense organ; it is both input and output organ.

This creation happens because the soul wants it and the nature exhibits itself for the emancipation of the soul. It is like a dancing girl showing its dances in presence of spectators. Or it is like a blind man helping a deaf man, sharing their active characteristics. The root cause of simultaneity law begins to take shape from here.

[SK, 21]

For the exhibition of nature to the Spirit and for the emancipation of the Spirit, (there is conjunction between the Spirit and Nature) like the union between the lame and the blind; from this conjunction proceeds creation.

Primary elements provide the knowledge to sense organs. Ears detect the effect of sound etc.



The Figure-10.3 above shows the five primary elements and five gross elements and how they are created by showing the creating arrows. Akash or Space is created by sound with the characteristic property of

sound. The combined effect of sound and touch create Air with the properties of sound and touch. It proceeds in the same way for all other primary and gross elements. The earth thus has the properties of all the five primary elements.

[SK, 33]

The internal organ is three-fold. The external is ten-fold; they are called the objects of the three (internal organs). The external organs function at the present time and the internal organs function at all three times.

Internal organs are located inside the body. They are: Intelligence, I-principle, and Mind. They act in all three times: past, present, and future. They have the ability to analyze things that happened in the past, and that may happen in the future. The external organs work only at present time. External organs are sense organs and action organs.

The purpose of the organs is for the soul to experience the enjoyment and eventually lead to emancipation. Total number of organs is 13. All sense organs are capable of sensing both subtle and gross elements. But the ordinary people can only sense gross elements. Intelligence presents the experiences to the soul. It is the intelligence that can distinguish between the root material (prakriti) and the root cause (soul).

Every feeling is created by a combination of the three gunas, characteristics, or properties. When a person is feeling very happy he has Sattava in very high percentage and other two are in low proportions. Same is true for all other various types of feelings. These three gunas are always in a dynamic state.

### **Intelligence**

It is the first internal organ that is created during the creation process.

[SK, 23]

Intelligence is ascertainment or will. Virtue, knowledge, dispassion, and power are its manifestations when sattva attribute abounds. And the reverse of these, when tamas attribute abounds.

### **I-Principle**

The I-Principle or Ahamkara in Sanskrit is created by the intelligence. The synonyms for the I-Principle are ego, self-consciousness etc.

[SK, 24]

Ahamkara is self-assertion; from that proceeds a two-fold evolution only, viz, the set of eleven and the five-fold primary elements.

Self-assertion: are like 'I am entitled', 'I am competent to do this', 'all these objects are for me' etc.

### **Mind**

Mind is the third organ created in the process after Intelligence and I-Principle.

[SK, 27]

Of these (sense organs), the Mind possesses the nature of both (the sensory and motor organs). It is the deliberating principle, and is also called a sense organ since it possesses properties common to the sense organs. Its multifariousness and also its external diversities are owing to special modifications of the Attributes.

Mind has a deliberating capacity. This means when mind sees a rope and vaguely thinks it may be a snake, then mind analyzes past knowledge, other information, and concludes that it is not a snake but a rope instead.

In Samkhya Karika the mind is defined as an organ. It is both a sense organ as well as an action organ; because it has similarities with these organs. Mind cooperates with these organs to make them work. There are 11 organs, 5 sense organs, 5 action organs and 1 mind. All 11 organs are created by the I-Principle and all of them have abundance of Sattava properties. The main function of the mind is observational.

The soul makes all the organs, including the mind, to work. No other motive can operate the organs. Mind is like the CEO, it works with all sense organs. All sense organs send information to mind for decision making. It is also like an operating system executive, which plays the same role of CEO.

## 7. Reincarnation

We have discussed this subject in another chapter. Here we pick up some relevant verses from Samkhya.

[SK, 39]

The subtle bodies, bodies born of parents, together with gross elements are the three kinds of the specific. Of these, the subtle bodies are everlasting and those born of the parents are perishable.

Bodies born of parents: consists of six sheaths. Among these six hair, blood, flesh come from mother. Arteries, bones, and marrow come from father. Specific: Subtle body, bodies from parents, and gross elements are three specific objects.

Subtle body always remains, and it incarnates again and again. Therefore there is no escape from the cycles of life. This is consistent with the Gita verse [G.2.27] which says a soul that takes birth will die, and who dies will always be born again.

[SK, 40]

The mergent subtle body, produced primordially, unconfined, constant, composed of Tattvas beginning with Mahat and ending with tanmatras, transmigrates, free from experience, and tinged with dispositions.

Subtle body is composed of Intelligence, I-Principle, Mind, 5 sense organs, 5 action organs, and 5 primary elements. Subtle body is created by soul using root materials from nature. Unconfined: moves everywhere. The subtle body is unobstructed and can pass through mountains. Primordially: When universe is uncreated the subtle body is created first.

It is constant, because it continues to exist forever. Only subtle body incarnates, gross body perishes. Experience: Subtle body cannot

Subtle Body	
Internal Organs	Intelligence, I-Principle, Mind
Sense Organs	Ears, Skin, Eyes, Tongue, Nose
Action Organs	Speech, Hands, Feet, Excretory, Generation
Primary Elements	Sound, Touch, Color, Taste, Odor

acquire any experience without the gross body. That is why it migrates and acquires new gross body to acquire more experience.

Tinged: Subtle body is tinged with dispositions, just like a cloth becomes tinged with perfume. The dispositions are: Virtue and vice, knowledge and ignorance, passion and dispassion, power and weakness. These dispositions are with the intelligence and since subtle body contains intelligence it gets tinged.

[SK, 62]

Thus, verily, Purusa is never bound, nor is he released nor does he migrate. (It is the) Prakriti, being the support of manifold creation, that migrates, is bound and released.

It is not the spirit that is migrating. It is the subtle body that is attached to the spirit remains bound, migrates. This verse 62 also confirms that nature has to perform its acts in a long sequence with its manifold creations, life after life.

Thus reincarnation is necessary to acquire experiences, for improvement of soul, to enjoy life, suffer pain, and to learn the truth that soul is not same as material world made of root material, and thus emancipate.

## 8. Liberation

This section presents Samkhya Theory for liberation from pain and suffering from life. Liberation from cycles of birth or reincarnation cannot be achieved as we discuss in this section.

Liberation of human life or soul is the process of experiencing life and acquiring knowledge. We have discussed global destiny which guides how the soul will progress. We have also discussed about eternal recurrence which says that life comes back to the same state and does the same thing again.

However, soul evolves all the time and at some point it will acquire enough experiences and it will know the ultimate truth that soul is not nature, it is inactive, it is a witness, and at that time it will not feel any pain and pleasure. This is the liberated state. But the soul will still stay



with the subtle body. Subtle body never dies as mentioned in [SK, 39] and therefore will still reincarnate.

Moreover, human being does not have freewill and is bound by the global plan of the destiny. Thus no individual effort can allow an individual soul to escape reincarnation. We take birth not only for own self but also for others according to the global plan defined by the simultaneity law. Once we understand these concepts, life will be easier, we will not feel the pain, and will be liberated from the cycles of suffering.

### **Knowledge**

Using intelligence a man learns about nature. The nature creates different objects for intelligence to learn about them. The only purpose of doing this by nature is for the evolution of the soul. By practicing meditation soul then achieves the ultimate truth.

[SK, 37]

It is the Intelligence that accomplishes the experiences with regard to all objects to the Soul. It is that again that discriminates the subtle difference between the Nature and the Soul.

Experience: It gathers all the information received from all other organs, analyzes, coordinates, generates the knowledge and experiences, and communicates to the soul. It passes on the enjoyment of feelings of pleasure and pain.

Discrimination: It is the intelligence only that discriminates between the root material or nature and the soul. Discrimination is the knowledge of knowing the difference between nature or the creation and the soul. This understanding of the difference helps to create the salvation or liberation. Thus in every life soul gains two things – experience about nature and knowledge about its own difference with nature.

[SK, 56]

Thus, then, this evolution from Intelligence down to Specific entities is brought about by the modifications of Nature in the interest of another appearing as if in her own interest, for the release of each individual soul.

Selfless: Thus nature helps to liberate the soul. Nature created the subtle body for the soul. The soul does not do any good to the nature. Soul is inactive, but nature is active because of the Rajas guna. Nature does not derive anything back from the soul because nature is unconscious. The entire process of evolution is generated by the nature for the evolution of the soul only. Thus selfless activity or the Nishkam Karma is an inborn activity of our body. We know how to do it by our heart and soul. Thus whenever we violate it and perform adharma we automatically recognize the adharma. Nobody needs to be taught what an illegal or selfish activity is.

[SK, 59]

Just as a dancing girl ceases to dance after having exhibited herself to the spectators, so also, the Nature ceases to operate after having exhibited herself to Soul.

Like a dancing girl showing her skills to spectators the nature also shows all her skills to intelligence, I-principle, mind, subtle body, and other sensors which are enjoyed by the soul. Once the soul acquires a specific experience and knowledge then that specific action by the nature also ceases to continue. Such sequence of experiences is used by nature to help in the acquisition of knowledge by soul.

[SK, 60]

The benevolent Nature, endowed with attributes, brings about, by manifold means, in a manner in which she has no interest of her own, the good of the Spirit, who is devoid of the attributes and who confers no benefit in return.

Thus nature comes to the soul in many different forms, divine, human, sub-human and gives soul to enjoy life with pleasure, pain, and delusion only to let the soul realize you are different than me, the nature. The soul in return does not give anything to nature because the soul does not have the three attributes – Sattava, Rajas, Tamas, and is also not active. The nature is really very kind and grand and full of things to enjoy for the sole benefit of the soul.

Thus the desire to acquire knowledge is built into our mind body and soul. The idea that nobody will go for education in a moneyless

economy is false. In an MLE people will be more naturally attracted to acquire the true knowledge of soul, nature, and emancipation.

[SK, 64]

Thus, from the practice of Truth, is produced the wisdom in the form: 'I am not,' 'nothing is mine,' and 'not-I,' which is final, pure on account of the absence of error, and absolute (knowledge).

Through a long practice, involving yogic methods, one acquires the knowledge of distinction between the soul and the matter. This knowledge is pure, absolute, and unique truth. Only this knowledge can help in liberation. When the soul realizes that 'I am not' an agent as stated in [SK, 20], 'I am not the I' then the knowledge is complete. This knowledge helps to remove all feeling of pleasure, pain, and delusion. The soul can then perform selfless karma, remain active, and yet detached.

[SK, 66]

The one (Soul) thinks: 'she has been seen by me' and therefore, loses all interest; the other (Nature) thinks 'I have been seen' and ceases to act further. Therefore, even if there is still connection there is no motive for further evolution.

The nature continues, repeatedly, life after life, give experience to the soul, until the soul acquires the discriminative knowledge. Thus enjoyment of the sense objects remains as long as the erroneous knowledge remains in the soul.

The experience and release are both the purposes of the spirit. It is this purpose that motivates the nature to make it visible to the soul. It remains visible, as long as nature realizes I have been seen. This act of nature should be considered as sequence of acts. One act for one time in one life time by nature cannot provide such knowledge to the soul.

### **Suffering**

Physical pain can be for eternal. But nature helps you to acquire knowledge to remove this pain. Once you acquire this knowledge the nature stops evolving for you.

[SK, 55]

Therein does the sentient Spirit experience pain caused by decay and death on account of the non-cessation of the subtle body. Therefore, pain is in very nature of things.

Life always and continuously suffers from pain. Minor diseases, major diseases, body and joint aches are always there. Dry and itchy skin, cracks and wounds, improper sleep, indigestion are always giving pain. Normal doctors will not be able to help. The pain will come back again in different forms. Modern medicine always comes with side effects.

Thus to release from this pain it will require salvation by using yogic means. A yogi does not suffer from pain and die by casting off his body. There are some great souls who die with momentary disorders, like heart attack when sleeping in night; otherwise they maintain a clean health. Thus by acquiring the true knowledge, i.e., we are not our bodies, and we are our souls; we can relieve us from the pain.

Rabindranath was the greatest Bhakta (devotee), philosopher, and poet of modern India. He confirms the liberation along the Samkhya way: As long as my heart and soul are with the infinite, no matter how far I go, I do not see pain, death, and separation. Realization of your own self all the time in my life, relieves me in moments from internal suffering, and burden of life [Tagore, Tomaro aseeme].

[SK, 57]

Just as the secretion of milk which is unintelligent, is for the sake of the nourishment of the calf, similar is the action of the Nature for the sake of the release of Soul.

This verse 57 gives an example of how nature works for the benefit of others. Non-intelligent milk flows only to help the calf. Note that this action cannot be considered as the action of a sentient being, the soul. The soul itself is inactive. All actions come from nature only. Nature is active because of its Rajas guna. Thus nature acts only to relieve the soul by motivating the soul to acquire true knowledge. Pain is also created for the similar reasons by the subtle body.

[SK, 65]

By means of this knowledge, the Spirit, as a witness, pure and at ease, beholds Nature, which has ceased from evolving products, and desisted from the seven forms of evolution, under the influence of the purpose of the Spirit.

It says there are seven forms of evolution: virtue, vice, ignorance, dispassion, passion, power, and weakness. Thus evolution will cease when all seven characteristics become complete. This completeness can take very long time and many life times. It may stop temporarily but again ignorance may start because of the evolution of the global plan. Thus the soul will always remain in contact with the intelligence and the subtle body to perceive the nature.

Moreover, as we have mentioned, we are all guided by the global destiny, which is based on the simultaneity law. Thus I may be needed by someone else. Thus my ignorance, which may be due to lack of my knowledge that someone else needs me, can never end.

[SK, 68]

When (in course of time) separation from the body has taken place, and there is the cessation of activity of the Nature, for the reason of the purpose having been fulfilled, (Soul) attains both absolute and final Freedom.

The verse states that “Soul attains both absolute and final Freedom”. But it does not say “what the Freedom from” is. Is the freedom from cycles of birth or freedom from the sufferings in life due to reincarnations?

The Smakhya Theory starts with the concept of finding the truth. It says if you know the truth only then you can be happy. Therefore the theory is not about how to avoid reincarnation but how to avoid suffering. Thus this verse SK 68 is about freedom from suffering.

The author of this book believes that freedom from reincarnation is not possible for various reasons: (a) reincarnation is a law of nature and no human can overcome that (b) Gita verse [G.2.27] says a person who has died must be born again, and who has born must die. Thus this Gita verse establishes that reincarnation is a law of nature (c) Another Gita

verse [G.4.5] says both Krishna and Arjun were born many times before Mahabharat period, Krishna remembers all his previous births but Arjun does not. Thus Krishna, who is considered as god by many, does not have freedom from reincarnations. (d) Another Gita verse [G.4.8] says Krishna will come millennium after millennium to reestablish dharma in the societies. Thus Krishna could not escape destiny. (e) [SK, 39] says subtle body is ever lasting. Therefore it will be born again. Verse [SK, 39] means soul cannot escape the bondage of subtle body. (f) Nobody can escape destiny. A soul does not have freedom to achieve freedom from reincarnations; it is tied by the simultaneity law which created global destiny. (g) A soul is born for helping other souls. Soul does not take life only for himself. So the soul will continue with rebirth. (h) Soul cannot learn everything about universe. The universe is continuously changing, so knowledge is changing also. (i) Gita verse [G.7.26] says nobody can learn soul completely. Thus a soul cannot learn itself. Thus the knowledge is never ending and therefore reincarnation cannot be escaped. Therefore the condition of [SK, 68], the “purpose have been fulfilled” only means liberation from suffering.

When a soul learns the difference between soul and the nature, then he learns to become detached from nature. The soul becomes free from suffering and pain. The soul is a yogi now.

## 9. Happiness

Happiness is the goal for every human being, but Samkhya says you can get happiness only by acquiring the ultimate truth. All other methods will give you temporary solutions. Pain is eternal, from [SK, 55] described before; we see that as long as the subtle body is with us we will have pain.

[SK, 1]

From the torment caused by the three kinds of pain, proceeds a desire for inquiry into the means of terminating them; if it be said that (the inquiry) is superfluous since visible means exist, (we reply), not so; because (in the visible means) there is absence of certainty (in the case of the means) and permanency (of pain).

Three kinds: There are three kinds of pain and they are intra-organic, caused by external influences, and caused by supernatural agencies. Intra-organic is twofold – bodily and mental. Pains due to external influences are due to man, beast, animals, viruses etc. The pains due to supernatural causes may be due to destiny: accidents, floods, earthquake, wars, cold, heat etc.

But there are many remedies for removing such pains. However sooner or later we realize that such pain removing methods are not permanent and create other kinds of pain, called side effects. For example mental pain can be removed by having objects like charming women, pleasing drinks, foods, cosmetics, houses, cars etc. There are similarly easy methods for removing other kinds of pains also.

But we see that these obvious methods do not cure the pains permanently. Sometimes the old pain comes back, sometimes side effects appear or the original pain appears in a different form. Or the cure of one pain creates another pain of different kind particularly of mental types. Therefore the question still haunts us, or will haunt in some life as we gain more experiences about life: how to get rid of pains permanently. The Samkhya philosophy provides that knowledge, which will permanently remove the pain and bring happiness.

[SK, 2]

The scriptural means is like the obvious means since it is linked with impurity, decay and excess. The means contrary to both and proceeding from the Discriminative knowledge of the Manifest, the Unmanifest and the Spirit, is superior.

Knowledge: We must learn the truth. It is necessary to practice this truth by yogic means over many life times. This truth is the knowledge that gives the ability to discriminate between the soul and the nature. The distinction among manifest, unmanifest, and the soul can only help to know that the soul is inactive, it is the nature that creates the pleasure and pain and not the soul. It is the desire of the soul that causes the pain, so we must understand the soul and objects it creates, and their differences. Only this knowledge can give us happiness. This knowledge will allow us to remain detached from nature, become a

yogi, and perform selfless karma for the society. This approach to life will bring permanent relief from pain.

## **10. Conclusions**

To create an object we need some material and some effort. The root material and the root effort, according to Samkhy Theory, are both unmanifested objects. This root material is called primordial nature, or simply the nature, and the root effort is provided by the soul.

The soul always wants to enjoy the nature. Therefore nature joins the soul to create objects. The soul is conscious but inactive; the nature is unconscious but active. Thus when joined together they can sustain life together.

In one lifetime it is not possible to know the universe, so the soul reincarnates eternally life after life. However, in every life besides enjoying nature, it also suffers from pain. Suffering from this pain, the soul eventually learns to meditate and becomes a yogi in some life.

Using this meditation process, a man learns that he is a soul and not the body. He understands that the nature is separate from the soul. He then does not feel any more pain and feels liberated. The soul still takes birth, because we are born for others, but he does not suffer anymore. A true yogi never becomes sick; he can heal any sick person also. A true yogi learns how to castoff his body.



## Chapter 11

## Vedic Theory

Contents			
1	Introduction	5	Mahabharat Story
2	Shruti & Smriti	6	Veda in Gita
3	Vedic Period	7	Conclusions
4	Ramayan Story		

### 1. Introduction

People describe Veda as universal and eternal religion, which does not belong to any region, group, and ethnicity. From reading Vedas, you will realize that there was a time when this Vedic knowledge was known and practiced all over the world [Acharya]. Veda is there inside nature and via yogic power any one will be able to learn about it. In this context Shruti and Smriti words are used to describe how Vedas were originated. We introduce another well known concept, called divine vision, to describe the real nature of the Veda retrieval technique from the nature.

The concept of divine vision establishes that Ramayan and Mahabharat stories are not fictitious but real. The authors of these two books are Valmiki and Byasdev respectively. Both were very high level yogis and had the power of divine vision. Therefore they cannot write anything that is not real.

We have extended the dates of these stories at significantly beyond the conventional dates that main stream literature mentions about. This was done based on the latest technological and archeological findings in the Indian sub-continent. Such old dates also, to some extent, validate the feasibility of the contents mentioned in the epic stories.

We include a section on Gita, another famous book of philosophy of Vedas. Gita provides a summary of the entire Vedic theory. We extract verses from Gita to provide the support of the theories presented in this book.

## 2. Shruti & Smriti

In a Gita verse Krishna gives Arjun the divine vision:

G.11.8

But you cannot see Me with your present eyes. Therefore I give you divine eyes. Behold My mystic opulence!

With this divine eyes Arjun was able to see the entire universe, with all its past, present, and future characteristics. A high level yogi can acquire such power through yogic means to see all details of nature and its laws. Without such yogic power no one can see the truth documented in Vedas. Thus if anyone wants to see the Vedas he will have to acquire such power. The Vedic knowledge is still there for all of us to see. This is a 3-D vision, like we see in video cameras.

In Mahabharat, we see that the author Byasdev, giving the same power of divine vision to Sanjoy, for him to see a 3-D view of the battle field so that he can narrate the progress and events of war to his blind king Dhritarashtra inside the palace. With this divine vision Sanjoy also saw what Arjun saw about the universe. Thus any yogi can acquire such power.

Byasdev had this divine power and therefore he could see the entire Mahabharat story as it was happening during his life time and also see the entire past, present, and future of the story that spanned several generations. Therefore we can see that Mahabharat cannot be an imaginative story, everything written there was real and happened in practice. A yogi with immense stature of Byasdev or Valmiki cannot write anything false or imaginative because they can see the real events with their divine vision. Such yogis are called seers or Drashta in Sanskrit. The entire Vedas was created by such yogis or seers. This is a special yogic power that anyone can learn and acquire it.

In past life regression therapy section we have seen Dr. Weiss demonstrated that a person can see the 3-D view of his own past life. Note that this is different from Arjun's 3-D vision. His patient Catherine could see her in the various panoramic views of her past lives, she could recognize her there. Under such vision an ordinary

person will also not be able to lie about his own past; at least not to herself.

In Patanjali sutra 3.16 we see how such vision can be acquired:

By samyama on the three-fold changes in form, time, and characteristics, there comes knowledge of the past and future.  
(parinimaha traya samyama atita anagata jnana)

Where, Samyama is a yogic procedure, defined by other verses, in Patanjali sutras.

Shruti is defined by [Aurobindo] as:

The language of Veda itself is *S'ruti*, a rhythm not composed by the intellect but heard, a divine Word that came vibrating out of the Infinite to the inner audience of the man who had previously made himself fit for the impersonal knowledge.

Thus we can understand that shruti (or sruti) is a sound or vibration or a serial communication directly from infinite to inner ears. It cannot give you a complete 3-D view that Krishna gave to Arjun. If you want to see a 3-D view using serial hearing then it will not be complete and cannot be expressed in hymns using another form of serial communication. But since not everyone can acquire such divine vision, the seer yogi had to express orally to his students. This oral communication should be considered as shruti, as opposed to the divine vision. Although the intent of shruti is correct, it is a divine hearing from the universe. But even the ears of the subtle body, which is directly attached to the soul, are serial interfacing devices.

An example of difference between a 3-D view and the corresponding serial communication can be given in the following way. Consider the 3-D view of Grand Canyon; it is the view that you will see when you go to the physical site, see, and feel the experience, using your own eyes. This will be a tremendous experience, for all first timers. But now consider the serial view. Ask the best author of the world to write a description of the Grand Canyon. This text is serial, because you are not seeing it or experiencing it, but you are reading it line by line, word by word serially, one after another. You are then trying to comprehend

and see the Grand Canyon mentally, by reconstructing the 3-D view. If you have never seen the Grand Canyon, you will never get the real feeling from this text, no matter how well it is written. The panoramic view will create a sensation in your body that you cannot get from an artificial text.

Thus when we go from divine vision or drishti to shruti we lose major features. When the seer yogi describes his vision of nature using shruti, the disciple, cannot get what the seer saw. Thus all the original shruti and smriti versions cannot represent the true nature. Moreover original smriti is lost, what we see and read today is a third or fourth generation of lost versions. In the process many authors have added their own understanding of things without having any background about yogis, yogic power, and how the truth exists in nature. Just knowing Sanskrit is not enough to see Vedas.

When this shruti was memorized by students, it was called smriti. Thus content of shruti and smriti are same. When it was written down from smriti it became text. You can imagine that a significant amount of information was lost when people converted vision to shruti to smriti and then to text. In this book we will maintain that same concept is conveyed by both shruti and divine vision, as this is the mainstream definition of shruti. But we should recognize the origin, the difference, and the consequences.

#### **Itihasa & Veda**

Ramayan and Mahabharat are considered by mainstream Hinduism as history and not part of Vedas. But this author considers that as a wrong concept. If Veda is defined as subjects obtained by shruti then Ramayan and Mahabharat also should be considered as part of Vedas, because they originated as shruti i.e. by divine vision.

Both Valmiki and Byasdev, authors of these two books, were very high level yogis with all kinds of exotic yogic powers including the divine vision. Therefore they cannot write anything that they are not seeing. Or alternatively, they cannot change anything that they are seeing. Thus these histories are real and therefore they are stored in nature forever

and anyone with divine vision will be able to see them exactly the way it was told originally. They are therefore parts of Vedas.

The above idea, of Itihasa being part of Veda, is also supported by the following thoughts collected from the website [Mares]. For better and more detailed justifications please visit the above site.

After Srila Vyasa compiled the four Vedas, there still remained one billion verses from the original Yajur Veda. These verses became the original Purana, which is still available on the heavenly planets. Out of compassion for the people of Kali-yuga, Vyasadeva extracted five hundred thousand essential verses from this original Purana. Four hundred thousand of these He divided into the eighteen Puranas. The remaining verses formed the Itihasa called Mahabharata. The Itihasa and Puranas are therefore called the fifth Veda because they were produced from the original Veda.

### 3. Vedic Period

#### 3.1 Mahabharat Period

An archeological discovery, 120 feet below ocean surface, and about 25 miles from shore, in the Gulf of Cambay in the west coast of India could be over 9000 years old, according to scientists. Remains of these two large cities, each of the size of Manhattan in New York, predate the oldest remains discovered in India.

“Debris recovered from the site - including construction material, pottery, sections of walls, beads, sculpture and human bones and teeth has been carbon dated and found to be nearly 9,500 years old” [BBC, 2002].

Some pottery pieces were collected and tested by using OSL method at the Oxford university dating laboratory. They produced dates in the range of 24,000 to 30,000 years old [Badrinaryan].

This archeological site is at the present day city of Dwarka. The Dwarka city was built six times and was swallowed up by ocean; present city is the seventh one. Mahabharat story says king Krishna built the city and his palace at Dwarka. The archeological descriptions

match fairly well with the descriptions in Mahabharat. Thus we can say that the Mahabharat story happened almost 10,000 years before. For more details you may want to watch the video [Hancock] listed in the references.

The weapon systems used in Mahabharat were quite different than what we use in modern days. Now a separate organization manufactures the weapons, and military people use them as tools. Whereas in Mahabharat period we see every expert has his own custom weapons, which are his own specialty, and only he knows how to use them. Although, we see that the anti-weapons were also available to the other sides. As examples, Arjun, Bhim, Karna, Krishna all had their personalized and specialty weapons. Arjun acquired them from god Indra. Karna had body armor at birth given by Sun god.

Their manufacturing, acquisitions, and applications all appear to be based on yogic methods. They also do not carry them in their vehicles. It is difficult to believe that such concepts and technology of weapons can vanish so quickly with ten thousand years. It may have taken 50 to 100 thousand years to vanish such technologies. Thus the dates of Mahabharat may be quite off the reality.

### **3.2 Ramayan Period**

Ramayan represents an idealistic period. Society was very clean at that time. Ram, the main character in the Ramayan story, represented highest level human values possible. He sets the standards for ideal husband, faithfulness, romance and love for his wife. He had only one wife, and said he will never marry another woman. He was an ideal son who obeyed parents with extreme sacrifice, led a very pious and dedicated life for the service of his kingdom as an ideal king. He was the most powerful undefeated king. His wife Sita was an equally dedicated ideal woman, sacrificed her life for caring and loving her husband, was very devoted in raising her two sons as a single mother, at Valmiki's abode, when she separated herself for life from her husband to honor his reputation to people of his kingdom.

Such a society is completely different from Mahabharat period, where we see Arjun marrying a woman, wherever he travels, even though he

has a wife at his palace. In Mahabharat we see family feuds, which is completely non-existent in Ramayan. It takes a very long time for a civilization to deteriorate to Mahabharat standard. The gap between the two periods must be more than 100 thousand years.

Ramayan is about a war against a race, called Rakhasas or Demons, led by a very powerful king named Ravan. Ravan and his sons had very sophisticated technologies. At his time all the kings had very high level yogic power, and they were very learned in Vedic theories and meditation methods. Ravan had a very big city and a golden palace, where everybody lived very happily, very much like Krishna's Dwarka. The existence of such sophisticated technology, more advanced than Mahabharat period also proves that Ramayan period may even be more than 100 thousand years older.

Ram joined the monkey race to fight against king Ravan and killing him at the end of the battle. The Ramayan story shows monkeys were also very advanced level human like race with high level of yogic power. Some of them could fly also without any machines. All demons also could fly, but not Ravan and his sons, they had flying machines. This kind of description of races may have motivated some people to suggest that the gap between Ramayan and Mahabharat period could be over a million years [Acharya].

In Ramayan period we also see very highly advanced yogis and rishis all over India and in the plains. All gurus of all sons of kings and ordinary people were yogis. In Mahabharat we find only few high level yogis comparable to Ramayan level yogis. Thus reduction of such numbers of yogis and their yogic power also indicate a large time gap of more than 100 thousand years.

### **3.3 Puranic Period**

The gap between puranic period and Ramayan period could be more than several million years. Near the beginning of this period Veda was already created. In this period we do not see ordinary humans; most of the humans were very high level yogis. During this period most of the actions were limited between demon or Rakhasas race and gods race.

The gods were always available and were physically present with people and Rakhasas. We do not see any monkey race.

Everyone used to live over several thousand years. The Rakhasas race was significantly advanced in yogic power and their activities were spread all over the world and not just limited to India, they even included deep space and the entire planetary system of our universe. All the human yogis were also very highly advanced. We see here the human yogi observers of the Vedic theories.

We see Vrigu Rishi who created astrology and Vrigu Samhitas. Here we see Vrigu is cursing god Vishnu who was reincarnated as Ram in Ramayan period. Thus humans and gods were always together and accessible. In this period we see that King Dakkha as one of the most powerful yogis, in whose palace god Vishnu used to come occasionally. His daughter Sati married god Shiva. From these interactions we can realize that gods were nothing but humans with highest level yogic powers. Thus yoga technology was available to everybody long before Vedas were created.

Such a Puranic period must have existed verily many years before Ramayan period. Thus we can safely conjecture that Vedic period is several million years from modern times; mainly because it covered the entire world.

Note that it is very easy to find out the exact time periods for these eras by any advanced level yogis of modern times. Everything that has happened is already there in nature and will remain there forever. Any person, who has high level yogic power with divine vision, will be able to see the events in Puranic and Ramayan periods and know the time history. It may also be possible for us to find a technology to see the past events. If a yogi can do something then a technology can also be produced to do the same thing. And a yogi can help to produce that technology.

#### **4. Ramayan Story**

Both Ramayan and Mahabharat stories have one common message. At some point every society becomes very harmful for most people or



99% of the population. It is the death time for this society. But the power of 1% or the rulers is very strong. To destroy such a society and establish dharma for 99% of the population, a person with very high level of yogic powers is necessary. Such a person will be born, wipe out 1% completely (or 20%), and rescue 99% (or 80%) of the population. In Ramayan he was Ram and in Mahabharat he was Krishna. This idea is presented in the Gita verse

G.4.8

To deliver the pious and to annihilate the miscreants, as well as to reestablish the principles of religion, I Myself appear, millennium after millennium.

Thus at a very high level the both stories follow the general scientific theories or laws of nature: (a) birth, maturity and death process, and (b) eternal recurrence.

At certain high and low level details the two stories are identical. The philosophy (a) is a law of nature: birth, maturity, and death. Near the death some societies become corrupt, evil, and bring hell to its own people. The above verse G.4.8 is nothing but a restatement of philosophy (b) related to eternal recurrence.

#### Story Overview

Ravan, a very powerful king, belonging to the monster race, created a terror all over India, imposed all round adhrama, no women were safe. It is a common belief that god Vishnu was incarnated as Ram in a king family. However, in the story Ram always denied that he was god. Ram married Sita, who was not born out of her parents, but was found on earth by her adopted father king Janak, considered as a very pious man. People believe that she is incarnation god Vishnu's wife.

Because of many family reasons, Ram had to go to exile in forest for twelve years. One of his three brothers and Ram's wife Sita joined him. While in the forest, in their last year, Ravan kidnapped Sita. Ram joined the forces of monkey race and wedged a war against Ravan, killed him, and rescued Sita.

But then the people of kingdom said Sita is no longer a pure wife, because she was in Ravan's palace for one year. So Sita decided to

leave Ram and remain in exile so that Ram's honor will be restored. Sita spent rest of her life raising Ram's two sons on Valmiki's ashram. Valmiki is a very high level yogi, and also is the author of Ramayan story. People did not accept Sita's sons as the sons of the king Ram. So Sita sacrificed her life by going under her mother earth. Ram then accepted her two sons as the next heirs of his kingdom.

After Sita left, Ram and his three brothers ruled for few more years, established their sons to rule different parts of the kingdom, and then left the world by casting off their bodies.

#### **Destiny Factors**

Ramayan and puranic stories clearly illustrate how destiny works in our life. Everything in the Ramayan story always points out how destiny, the cause and effect, the simultaneity law, and the reincarnation law create the foundation. Valmiki was a yogi with divine vision, and he saw such features vividly. The Ramayan story should be viewed in an integrated way to comprehend it properly. Any interpretation of any event in Ramayan story without the concept of destiny will only lead to misunderstanding and confusion. The purpose of the story is to teach the truth.

**Birth of Ravan:** Four yogis, in the form of young children, came to visit lord Vishnu [Vyasa, 3-16]. In the Puranic period it was quite common that god, demons, humans, see each other quite frequently, and easily. That was the tradition at that time. However, seeing these yogis as children, the two gate keepers refused to allow them. This angered the yogis and they cursed the gatekeepers. Because of this curse the two gatekeepers were born as Ravan and his brother Kumbhakarna. Thus the stories show how destiny plays the most important roles in our life. These two gate keepers were born three times. Their second birth produced the demon king Ravan.

**Curse for Vishnu:** In Sri Devi Bhagavatam Puran [Devi, Bk.4, Ch.12], we find the following story where God Vishnu was cursed by Rishi Vrigu. All gods attacked the demons to destroy them. At that time demons were powerless because their guru had gone for meditation. Some demons took shelter in Rishi Vrigu's ashram (abode). Vrigu was

not there, but his wife gave them the shelter. The gods could not do anything against the yogic power of the wife. So gods asked for help from Vishnu. Vishnu killed the wife with his Sudarshan Chakra and then killed all the demons who took shelter. Then Vrigu came, found his wife dead, and then he cursed Vishnu. He said Vishnu will have to take birth many times like ordinary people and suffer. In one such birth he will suffer from the separation from his wife, just like Vrigu is doing now. Thus in Ramayan priod, Vishnu incarnated as Ram and had to live his life separated from his wife Sita.

In this connection we should mention that nobody has any power of cursing or blessing anyone. This goes against the destiny concept and also indicates existence of freewill, which is not possible as we have mentioned in another chapter. These Rishis have divine vision, they can see the future, and thus they mention, at the present time, what will happen to people in future time. Everything is already planned as we have discussed in global plan section and is stored in nature as 3-D video.

Vrigu's curse also shows that even God Vishnu has to reincarnate on earth and on other planets. In Gita we see that Krishna is saying that he will be coming millennium after millennium to cleanse the civilization. Reincarnation is a law of nature and nobody can escape that. This means gods are nothing but high level yogis.

**Birth of Sita:** King Kushadhwaja had a beautiful daughter named Vedabati. She decided that she will marry god Vishnu. She went for meditation in the forest. But king Ravan saw her there and proposed to marry her. When Vedabati refused him, he wanted to abduct her by grabbing her hair. Vedabati felt impure by his touch. She sheared off her hair from Ravan's hand and burnt herself in fire. She told Ravan that in her next life she will be the cause of his death. In her next life she was born as Sita and became Rama's wife [Dutta, pp.1607-1610].

**Global Plan:** Ramayan story is a very powerful example of how destiny works in real life. Such a story can only be written by a yogi with divine vision like Valmiki. We have seen other stories written by non-yogi ordinary people where destiny was described by events only

from present life. But here we see how simultaneity law works over multiple life spans. Ravan and Vishnu came at same place and at same time, both cursed by others in their previous lives, to complete the mission of fulfilling their own destinies. Sita played a very crucial role in this story, as she predicted in her previous life. She was Ram's wife and was abducted by Ravan. So the battle began to kill Ravan in his own land of Sri Lanka, which is a large country off the southern coast of India, deep inside ocean. Monkey leader Hanuman played a very important and crucial role of integrating the battle activities of Ram; a perfect example of a global plan in human endeavor. Most important features of Vedas are embedded in this Ramayan story.

## 5. Mahabharat Story

As we have mentioned, Mahabharat story has some similarities, both at high and low levels, with the Ramayan story. And this is due to the periodicity of life, both in characteristics and in events. Both stories have very large collection of examples of yogic power; and many yogis lived in both periods. This happened because both stories are written by very high level yogis.

This story is not much about destiny but more about Dharma or duty and its interpretations. Everybody is interpreting his or her own dharma in his own way; forgetting that things must be unique and universal. This is a reflection of a very corrupt society of that period, where military power rules, and which lacks vision.

In Mahabharat story we see two very powerful intellectuals, Shakuni representing the bad side, and Krishna representing the good side, who provided logical reasons for their own survivals. Shakuni did not have any yogic power, but Krishna had.

Krishna has demonstrated in the Mahabharat story that dharma is unique must be restored by all means. You may have to perform adharma to implement dharma, which is designed for greater good for the people.

### Story Overview

The story happened in the city of Hastinapur in northern India near the river Ganges. It was a family dispute that eventually got the entire country involved in a deadly war that killed millions of people, kings, and wiped out most of the family members.

The younger brother, Pandu, became the king of Hastinapur, because the elder brother, Dhritarashtra, was blind. Pandu took hermitical retreat in forest with his two wives, where he accidentally killed a yogi, having relations in disguise as tigers. The yogi cursed that same will happen if Pandu engages in physical relations with his wife.

Pandu came back to palace to hand over his crown to his blind brother and left for forest permanently for meditation. His first wife had a blessing for ability to have sons with any god she selects. She got three sons this way and then she taught the mantra to the second wife who got twin sons from two other gods.

Pandu one day became very attracted to his second wife and tried relationship with her and died because of his curse. The second wife sacrificed herself in the same fire with his dead husband. The first wife with five sons came back to palace in Hastinapur where her husband was once the king.

The King Dhritarashtra had 100 sons and they did not accommodate the five cousins well and adopted various methods to kill them; but their all attempts failed. And the eldest son of the five brothers became the new prince. In a ceremony, eldest son of the 100 brothers decided to burn the five brothers and their mother alive in a newly built palace where they were housed temporarily, for attending the ceremony. The five brothers came to know about the plot and left the palace by digging an underground tunnel. They then remained in hiding for long time. The house burnt, and Shakuni and 100 brothers who made the plot thought all six died.

In another part of the country, a king arranged a competition for selecting a husband for his daughter. All prospective princes went there. But Arjun, one of the five brothers, won the competition and married the daughter Draupadi. Thus 100 brothers and their father the

King Dhritarashtra came to know that the five brothers were alive and was forced to ask them to come back and take the position of prince.

Shakuni again arranged another trick of dice game to put the five brothers permanently away in exile for 13 years. The five brothers lost everything to Shakuni and 100 brothers. They eventually wanted to disrobe their wife Draupdi naked in the court of the palace. But Krishna saved Draupdi by providing unlimited supply of length of her sari. Five brothers were completely defeated and left Hastinapur for forest, where they meditated. Arjun went to heaven and acquired all kinds of weapons from the king of heaven, Indra.

At the end of 13 years, the five brothers wanted their kingdom back but the 100 brothers refused to return anything. So the five brothers under the leadership of Krishna declared war against 100 brothers and killed all of them. In the war the five brothers lost their all sons. Only one newly born baby, grandson of Arjun, was alive to become the first king after the five brothers.

### Similarities

At the very high level the two stories, Ramayan and Mahabharat, are exactly similar. The emphasis here is to show that the concept of eternal recurrence is hidden behind these similarities. That is, there is a reason behind the similarities. It is a law of nature: things evolve slowly, and eventually come back to same point again, something like a sinusoidal wave.

- A great battle was created. One side, engaged in corruption and adhrama, was completely wiped out in the battle.
- A very high level yogi, Krishna in Mahabharat, and Ram in Ramayan were instrumental in the entire activity leading to the battle.
- A woman was humiliated. Sita in Ramayan was abducted by Ravan, who was eventually killed by Ram. 100 brothers in Mahabharat attempted to disrobe Draupadi, so Krishna provided the leadership to five brothers to kill all of the 100 brothers.

At detailed level there are some amazing similarities too. Here is one aspect of this similarity. Two things must be remembered here – these

are taken from the videos and not from the original texts. There is no original text now. The divine vision was not taken down exactly in shruti versions. Nobody knows how Shakuni was. But he was a real man and had a real physical appearance. Both texts had many foot notes and side notes, which are also lost.

- Manthara of Ramayan is a short height person and so is Sakuni of Mahabharat. Manthara always walks with a stick and Sakuni with his dice in his palms. Manthara limps when she walks, so does Sakuni.
- Manthara had a life time dream to make Bharat the king of Aoydhya and Sakuni had a similar dream to make Durjadhan the king of Hastinapur. Manthara gave 14 years of forest living to Ram and Sakuni gave 13 years to Yudhisthir.
- The two events, Manthara's brainwashing of Kaikeyi and Sakuni's dice game, happened in only one night. In both palaces everybody knew about their conspiracies, but no one could do anything about them.

What exactly happened is not known now, but these similarities can be generalized to an abstract form also: They reflect certain similar characteristics of certain types of persons engaged in certain types of thoughts and actions. Things can be changed completely in overnight, like in earthquake. Destiny has abstract tracks.

These similarities, at both high and low levels, confirm that the law of eternal recurrence is really valid in nature. The tracks can also be recurrent with some similarities.

Are these similarities intentional? Yes of course, both stories were written by yogis of highest order. Mahabharat was written after Ramayan, by Byasdev. Byasdev knew the concept of eternal recurrence and therefore created the stories along the same line. In fact in one place Krishna tells Arjun that they both came to this world many times. Krishna knew each life of Arjun, but Arjun did not remember (Gita:4.5).

## 6. Veda in Gita

Gita describes the core ideas of Veda in a simple language in an integrated way. A detailed and thorough understanding of Gita will enable one to understand the entire Vedic philosophy of human life. Gita describes: soul, life, yoga, Krishna, reincarnation, destiny, eternal recurrence, karma, and dharma etc.

In this section we mention some of the verses that support the fundamentals mentioned in this book. Gita is a collection of verses of dialogue between Krishna and Arjun that happened at the battle field, before the battle of Mahabharata began. Gita is presented in the form of frequently asked questions (FAQ) as we see in many modern websites. The questions are asked by Arjun and answers are given by Krishna. However, everything is written by Byasdev, the author of the Mahabharat story. Gita is thus a part of Mahabharat. In the following verses the default reference is [Gita], which is not mentioned. Other Gita references are tagged with a number.

### Who is Krishna

Gita defines who Krishna is. Krishna is a soul. The entire universe is filled with souls as we have found in Samkhya theory. We are all one such soul. But Krishna has the highest level yogic power that we can ever imagine. We can all acquire such powers too by yogic meditation. But we will never be able to acquire powers that Krishna has acquired. That is why many of us consider him as god. Thus the definition of god is – a soul with highest level yogic power. It must be mentioned that Shiva also has similar yogic power. There is no such thing as the creator of the universe. As we will see in Gita, every object is created by an individual soul; the same also is mentioned in Samkhya. Thus the definition of god as the creator of the universe is meaningless.

We show that Gita confirms this idea about Krishna. If you replace all mentions of {Krishna, Me, My, Super soul, Iswar, “I”} from all Gita verses by soul then everything will remain consistent. There is no super soul, but only soul. Iswar, or creator does not mean god, they are same as your soul. Our souls created everything, thus every individual soul is the creator, soul is the Iswar. Every object has been created by a soul, as also described in Samkhya theory. On the other hand if you assume



that Krishna as the creator of the universe then many verses in Gita will appear as self contradictory and also contradictory to Samkhya verses.

God does not have any role in the framework of destiny, lack of freewill, reincarnation, eternal recurrences, and lack of good and bad characteristics, as presented in many Gita verses. Interestingly, you will not find god in any yogic literature also. People also say there is no god in Vedas [Vivekananda, 1900].

The following verse confirms that Krishna is the best of everything, but not the creator of them. You may recall that Kapila is the yogi who discovered the Samkhya theory that we have discussed in another chapter. There are few other verses along the same line in chapter 10 of Gita.

G.10.26

Of all trees I am the banyan tree, and of the sages among the demigods I am Narada. Of the Gandharvas I am Citraratha, and among perfected beings I am the sage Kapila.

In Samkhya we have seen that the root cause of everything is a soul. That is mentioned in the following verse in describing Krishna. The subtle body has the intelligence. The subtle body is created by the soul and the root material from nature. Note that according to Samkhya soul is plural and numerous and they span the entire universe.

G.7.10

O son of Prtha, know that I am the original seed of all existences, the intelligence of the intelligent, and the prowess of all powerful men.

Every object is created by the soul. Every object has a soul. Thus their characteristics are the characteristics of the soul. These are all different souls, so is the soul of Krishna. So Krishna is another soul and has the same characteristics of all souls in the universe.

G.7.8

O son of Kunti, I am the taste of water, the light of the sun and the moon, the syllable Om in the Vedic mantras; I am the sound in ether and ability in man.

Our soul controls all our activities. If you want to concentrate on anything the soul will help you to do so. If we want to worship any demigod or second or third level god, then the soul will help you to do that also.

G.7.21 [Gita1]

Whichever demigod a particular devotee desires with faith to worship, I surely sustain firmly that faith in him

Your soul represents the ultimate truth. This is the same universal soul that exists everywhere. There is thus no need for looking for anything anywhere else. Here “Me” is the soul, your soul.

G.7.7

O conqueror of wealth, there is no truth superior to Me. Everything rests upon Me, as pearls are strung on a thread.

Here Krishna defines soul: a person, smallest, beyond, inconceivable. Our soul knows everything. It guides us to do things based on the global plan. He does not say meditate Krishna.

G.8.9 [Gita1]

One meditates on the omniscient, primordial, controller, smaller than the atom, yet the maintainer of everything; whose form is inconceivable, resplendent, like the sun and totally transcendental to the material nature.

The following verse 8.4 says all actions of the human body are performed by the soul inside the body. Sacrifices mean actions of body and senses. It is a sacrifice because the soul is not attached to the fruits of it.

G.8.4 [Gita3]

That which underlies all the elements is the perishable entity; and that which underlies all the gods is the Pusrusha, the cosmic spirit. And He who sustains all the sacrifices is Myself, here in the body, O best of men.

In Samkhya we have seen every soul creates all of the following qualities. Thus “Me” is not Krishna here, it is our souls. Thus all good and bad properties are created by our souls.

G.10.4-5

Intelligence, knowledge, freedom from doubt and delusion, forgiveness, truthfulness, control of the senses, control of the mind, happiness and distress, birth, death, fear, fearlessness, nonviolence, equanimity, satisfaction, austerity, charity, fame and infamy—all these various qualities of living beings are created by Me alone.

#### Destiny in Gita

The following verse shows that destiny can be known by yogis; thus establishing that freewill cannot exist. It says future can be known. Interestingly, it says that it is very difficult to know a soul completely.

In reality all souls know all the past, present, and future. But the individual mind does not know that. Only a mind that has the ability to acquire yogic power immediately learns about it from the soul. That is why we all should learn to listen to our souls. Our souls know the destiny and it tells us too.

G.7.26

O Arjuna, as the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I know everything that has happened in the past, all that is happening in the present, and all things that are yet to come. I also know all living entities; but Me no one knows.

Here Gita is saying we are forced to act helplessly. We have said in the destiny chapter, Libet's experiment shows that 'act now' signal comes before we act. Thus we do not act because we want, but because our soul told us to do so.

The verse also confirms the theory we presented that individual destiny is dependent on the characteristics of the person.

G.3.5

Everyone is forced to act helplessly according to the qualities he has acquired from the modes of material nature; therefore no one can refrain from doing something, not even for a moment.

Here Krishna is saying human body is like a machine made of material objects. The Sanskrit for the Supreme Lord is Ishwara in the verse; but it is the soul, and it is not god. It is the same soul that is everywhere

inside all objects, it is the root cause; it is the unmanifested atom like particle.

Note that there are no two souls in human body. The body has only one soul and that is the individual soul. Smakhya explains in [SK, 18] why one single same soul cannot exist in all living bodies.

G.18.61

The Supreme Lord is situated in everyone's heart, O Arjuna, and is directing the wanderings of all living entities, who are seated as on a machine, made of the material energy.

The following verse shows that reincarnation is a law of nature and even Krishna cannot escape it. Thus Moksha cannot mean escaping the cycles of birth and death, as commonly understood by many people. This also shows that if you acquire yogic power then you can know all your past lives. We have seen that by using past life regression therapy can show you some of your past lives.

G.4.5

The Personality of Godhead said: Many, many births both you and I have passed. I can remember all of them, but you cannot, O subduer of the enemy!

In this verse also, it is confirmed that god takes birth in every millennium and thus cannot avoid destiny. Thus Krishna is a soul like any one of us and is not free from cycles of birth and death. Note that Krishna is lord, because he is soul, and each soul is the lord of the corresponding human body.

G.4.6

Although I am unborn and My transcendental body never deteriorates, and although I am the Lord of all living entities, I still appear in every millennium in My original transcendental form.

A great soul is born to reestablish the dharma in the society. It is also the beginning of the death process of that society. The verses confirm the eternal recurrence theory; the society also goes through same recurrent situations, although different in details, but similar at high level.

G.4.7

Whenever and wherever there is a decline in religious practice, O descendant of Bharata, and a predominant rise of irreligion—at that time I descend Myself.

G.4.8

To deliver the pious and to annihilate the miscreants, as well as to reestablish the principles of religion, I Myself appear, millennium after millennium.

#### **Yoga Meditation**

Gita defines yogic procedures and what you can achieve using this method. You can learn about Samadhi, which is to see your own soul. Knowing your own soul is the ultimate truth. Acquiring the ability to listen to our soul is the most important lesson of our life. You become liberated when you know who you are. But as we have mentioned this is not the end of all knowledge. You cannot achieve yogic power by only seeing your soul. Without yogic power you cannot do any good for people and society. Your goal should be to become a person like Krishna.

G.5.27-28 [Gita3]

Shutting out all external objects; fixing the gaze of his eyes between his brows; equalizing the outward and inward breaths moving in his nostrils; controlling his senses, mind, and understanding; being ever bent on liberation; ridding himself of desire, fear, and anger – such a man of contemplation is indeed always free.

In the following “Me” should be considered as your soul. You can concentrate on anything also, including a demi-god, as mentioned in the verse G.7.21.

G.6.13-14

One should hold one’s body, neck and head erect in a straight line and stare steadily at the tip of the nose. Thus, with an unagitated, subdued mind, devoid of fear, completely free from sex life, one should meditate upon Me within the heart and make Me the ultimate goal of life.

This verse defines Samadhi and what you can achieve in this state of mind. It is same as seeing your soul.

G.6.20-23

In the stage of perfection called trance, or samadhi, one's mind is completely restrained from material mental activities by practice of yoga. This perfection is characterized by one's ability to see the self by the pure mind and to relish and rejoice in the self. In that joyous state, one is situated in boundless transcendental happiness, realized through transcendental senses. Established thus, one never departs from the truth, and upon gaining this he thinks there is no greater gain. Being situated in such a position, one is never shaken, even in the midst of greatest difficulty. This indeed is actual freedom from all miseries arising from material contact.

Below is another way of saying that there is no good and bad. You are not a sinner. It is destiny that guides us. Only a yogi can see things this way.

G.6.8

A person is said to be established in self-realization and is called a yogi (or mystic) when he is fully satisfied by virtue of acquired knowledge and realization. Such a person is situated in transcendence and is self-controlled. He sees everything—whether it be pebbles, stones or gold—as the same.

### **Liberation in Gita**

Liberation cannot mean escaping the cycles of birth and death, as we have pointed out in some previous verses. Here verse 2.15 gives the definition of liberation. It is liberation from the feelings of pain and pleasure as stated in the Samkhya theory also. Note here that Krishna is not controlling us; it is our soul who is controlling our actions.

G.2.15

O best among men (Arjuna), the person who is not disturbed by happiness and distress and is steady in both is certainly eligible for liberation.

This verse show liberation from cycles of birth and death is not feasible. The person who dies will come back again.

G.2.27

One who has taken his birth is sure to die, and after death one is sure to take birth again. Therefore, in the unavoidable discharge of your duty, you should not lament.

Liberation from good and bad karma is a mental thing. It has nothing to do with reality. Since we do not do anything, we just play the role for destiny. This idea is confirmed by the following verse.

G.2.50 [Gita2]

Endowed with equanimity, one sheds in this life both good and evil. Therefore, strive for the practice of this Yoga equanimity. Skill in action lies in this practice of Yoga.

Below, fetters of birth means birth associated with suffering and death, is a form of bondage [Gita3]. Again this does not mean freedom from the birth and death cycles. It is the freedom from only pain.

G.2.51 [Gita3]

The wise, of even mind, renounce the fruit of action. Freed from the fetters of birth, they attain the state that is beyond all evil.

### **Simultaneity law**

This verse says that you do not do anything. You are not the cause of your effort. Your soul does the work. But this work is done according to some global plan. It is a consequence of global destiny. So you should not feel attached to it also. Never think that you are the cause. Destiny is the cause; and your soul told you to do it.

G.2.47

You have a right to perform your prescribed duty, but you are not entitled to the fruits of action. Never consider yourself the cause of the results of your activities, and never be attached to not doing your duty.

### **Continuity at Transition**

Just like the differential equation shows that life is continuous and will remain continuous life after life, in every transition due to reincarnation, Gita also says the same thing in verse G.5.23. This verse describes how our next life begins. If we can tolerate the urges at the

time of death then we will be happy in the next life. Otherwise these urges will manifest in next life. This is why we see the birth defects reproduce the past life end conditions; because people in many cases maintains the urge during the death process; particularly in violent sudden deaths. Here again we see that Krishna is not controlling the transition to our next life.

G.5.23

Before giving up this present body, if one is able to tolerate the urges of the material senses and check the force of desire and anger, he is well situated and is happy in this world.

This verse does not say that in next life you may be born as an animal. If you throw a stone it will create a trajectory. At any point in the trajectory, if by some means you could stop the motion, and then at some later time you could start again, the trajectory will remain continuous. Life is like that too.

G.8.6

Whatever state of being one remembers when he quits his body, O son of Kunti, that state he will attain without fail.

### Good and Bad

A perfect knowledge shows that there is no good and bad in nature. Like in G.2.50 this is also true because of destiny. I act not because of my freewill, but because nature directed me to do the act. I am just playing the role of an object of nature. It is just like wind blows, the tree bends, and the leaves vibrate. These verses also confirm that there is no god to penalize you.

G.6.7 [Gita1]

The being who has conquered the mind, transcending the dualities of cold, heat, happiness, distress, honor and dishonor is firmly established with the Ultimate Consciousness within.

G.2.57

In the material world, one who is unaffected by whatever good or evil he may obtain, neither praising it nor despising it, is firmly fixed in perfect knowledge.



There is no sinner, because there is no good or bad. You feel bad because people, including yourself, are thinking that you are the sinner. But in reality, if you acquire the true knowledge, you will know that everything is done by nature, the destiny. You have just done your part of the task assigned for you.

G.4.36

Even if you are considered to be the most sinful of all sinners, when you are situated in the boat of transcendental knowledge you will be able to cross over the ocean of miseries.

Thus god does not or cannot penalize or reward for your activities. It is your or our ignorance that makes us suffer. So we must acquire the true knowledge to become happy.

G.5.15 [Gita3]

Nor does the all-pervading spirit take on the sin or merit of any. Knowledge is veiled in ignorance, and thereby mortals are deluded.

G.9.30 [Gita3]

Even the most sinful man, if he worships Me with unswerving devotion, must be regarded as righteous; for he has formed the right resolution.

[Tagore, Amar chokhe] says everything is same to me. Everything is smiling. The flower smiles and drops off the tree. The moon light vanishes with a smile. The stars in the sky go away smilingly when the sun comes out. Thus he does not want to use the word bad or sad. Everything is good. This is confirmed in the following verse.

G.5.18

The humble sages, by virtue of true knowledge, see with equal vision a learned and gentle brahmana, a cow, an elephant, a dog and a dog-eater (outcaste).

You are never doing bad things. Even killing is not a bad thing. If you know what you are doing then you will not be bound by your actions. What you are doing, even if it is a killing, is a part of the global plan, the destiny.

G.18.17

One who is not motivated by false ego, whose intelligence is not entangled, though he kills men in this world, does not kill. Nor is he bound by his actions.

### Capitalism

Job satisfaction and freedom of employment are illusions in modern society. In capitalism it is not possible, because full employment is not the goal of the private sector. Government is not allowed to create jobs. You are forced to work on areas which are not of your choice. There is no abundance of work in capitalism for one to choose. The society prevents us from doing the correct job.

G.18.47

It is better to engage in one's own occupation, even though one may perform it imperfectly, than to accept another's occupation and perform it perfectly. Duties prescribed according to one's nature are never affected by sinful reactions.

Surprisingly the following verses describing the present society that we have under capitalism, seems to be fairly close. It is a vision for the future of capitalism that Krishna had several thousand years back during Mahabharat period.

G.16.11-12

They believe that to gratify the senses is the prime necessity of human civilization. Thus until the end of life their anxiety is immeasurable. Bound by a network of hundreds of thousands of desires and absorbed in lust and anger, they secure money by illegal means for sense gratification.

G.16.13-15

The demoniac person thinks: "So much wealth do I have today, and I will gain more according to my schemes. So much is mine now, and it will increase in the future, more and more. He is my enemy, and I have killed him, and my other enemies will also be killed. I am the lord of everything. I am the enjoyer. I am perfect, powerful and happy. I am the richest man, surrounded by aristocratic relatives. There is none so powerful and happy as I am.

I shall perform sacrifices, I shall give some charity, and thus I shall rejoice.” In this way, such persons are deluded by ignorance.

### **Eternal Recurrence**

The following verse says an amazing thing that periodically all the living beings are annihilated. Note that Samkhya says the subtle body is ever lasting. A night in Brahma’s scale may be more than several million years. But this is an important concept for eternal recurrence. It is a reset button for the eternal sequence making it a finite length sequence.

G.8.19

Again and again, when Brahma’s day arrives, all living entities come into being, and with the arrival of Brahma’s night they are helplessly annihilated.

Life is periodic, like everything else in nature. This periodicity of all activities when combined creates another kind of periodicity, called eternal recurrence. Thus the same life we will have to lead again and again, and infinitely many times.

G.2.14

O son of Kunté, the nonpermanent appearance of happiness and distress, and their disappearance in due course, are like the appearance and disappearance of winter and summer seasons. They arise from sense perception, O scion of Bharata, and one must learn to tolerate them without being disturbed.

This is a law of conservation. Existent cannot become non-existent and vice versa. This is also part of eternal recurrence. Thus all souls come back, there is no escape from reincarnations, we are eternally recurrent.

G.2.12

Never was there a time when I did not exist, nor you, nor all these kings; nor in the future shall any of us cease to be.

We have mentioned about verses G.4.7 and G.4.8 where Krishna comes to remove irreligion and annihilate miscreants. Those verses give us the same message of recurrence.

### Soul theory

Some of the verses represent the Samkhya theory in a simpler, understandable form, and using different language. We collect some of them in this subsection.

#### G.2.24

This individual soul is unbreakable and insoluble, and can be neither burned nor dried. He is everlasting, present everywhere, unchangeable, immovable and eternally the same.

The soul and the subtle body are unmanifested objects. When they acquire gross body from parents they become manifested. When the gross body dies the soul and the subtle body become unmanifested again.

#### G.2.28

All created beings are unmanifest in their beginning, manifest in their interim state, and unmanifest again when annihilated. So what need is there for lamentation?

#### G.2.30

O descendant of Bharata, he who dwells in the body can never be slain. Therefore you need not grieve for any living being.

Universe is made of two kinds of objects. The root material and the root cause. The root material is part of nature and root cause is the soul and is spiritual. Every physical object is composed of these two objects

#### G.7.6

All created beings have their source in these two natures. Of all that is material and all that is spiritual in this world, know for certain that I am both the origin and the dissolution.

We have discussed verse G.7.3 and G.7.7 in other subsections. They say that it is very difficult to know your soul. The soul can acquire tremendous power by yogic means. This ability is never ending and therefore we cannot know the soul completely. Creation cannot know the creator. The soul is the creator.

It says the soul spans the entire universe. It does not mean that single soul spans the universe. The universe is filled with souls in

unmanifested form. Like root material, the root cause which is the soul, pervade the universe in their unmanifested form. It is very much like the entire atmosphere of the earth is pervaded by the oxygen atoms or molecules but it is not one oxygen atom or one soul like the God. The god as the creator and as a single soul does not exist as is apparent from all the verses we discussed.

G.9.4 [Gita1]

All of the universes are pervaded by Me, in an imperceptibly subtle manifestation and all living entities find their support in Me; but I am not supported in them.

## 7. Conclusions

It is clear that Veda is not invented by any individual. It represents all the laws deeply embedded in nature. Anyone with yogic power of divine vision will be able to see Veda. That is why it represents the unique and universal truth. The truth of Vedas is not limited to India, it spans the entire universe. As nature always reveals its truth, so you will be able to see the proofs of Vedic theories in real life in our societies and in all countries on earth. Carefully observant eyes will always detect them as in the case of reincarnation examples. If you learn to listen to your soul then you will always hear the Vedas. Your soul knows the ultimate truth.

## References

1. Acharya D P, The Scriptures of Sanatana Dharma, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6sgj5MdRFx4>
2. Almeder R, Reincarnation Evidence: Stevenson's Research, Video, 2008, available from: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hZhMDU9GcVg>
3. Ashe G, Encyclopedia of prophecy, ABC-CLIO, 2001, pp. 48-49.
4. Aurobindo, The complete works of Sri Aurobindo, Volume 15, Sri Aurobindo Ashram Publication, 1998, India
5. Avari, M. (2010), "We are all monetarists now", 2010, <http://www.examiner.com/economic-policy-in-national/we-are-all-monetarists-now>
6. Badrinaryan B, Gulf of Cambay Cradle of Ancient Civilization, <http://www.grahamhancock.com/forum/BadrinaryanB1.php?p=5>
7. BBC, Supernatural Science - Previous Lives (English), 2011, <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iq64XvwqzyQ>
8. BBC News, T Housden, Lost city 'could rewrite history', 19 January, 2002. [http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/south\\_asia/1768109.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/south_asia/1768109.stm)
9. BEA, Measuring the Economy, A Primer on GDP and the National Income and Product Accounts, Bureau of Economic Analysis (BEA), U.S. Department of Commerce, September, 2007.
10. Beiser A, *Physics*, fifth edition, Addison Wesley, Massachusetts, 1991.
11. Bellman, R., Introduction to Matrix Analysis, McGraw-Hill, NY, (1970).
12. Bennett A, Reincarnation, sect unity, and identity among the druze, *Ethnology*, Vol. 45, No. 2, 2006, pp. 87-104.
13. Bernal-Verdugo, L.E., Furceri, D. & Guillaume, D., "Crises, Labor Market Policy, and Unemployment", IMF Working paper, 2012.
14. Bertalanffy L, *An outline of general system theory*, 1950, available free at: [http://www.isnature.org/events/2009/Summer/r/Bertalanffy1950-GST\\_Outline\\_SELECT.pdf](http://www.isnature.org/events/2009/Summer/r/Bertalanffy1950-GST_Outline_SELECT.pdf)
15. Bible, The King James Version of the Holy Bible, January, 2004 <http://www.davince.com/bible>
16. Billiards, Billiards and Pool, Game photo, 2012 <http://download-fullcracks.blogspot.com/2012/06/billiards-and-pool-play-free-online.html>
17. Bowman C, *Children's Past Lives*, ISBN 0-553-57485-X, 1998

18. Brady, T. F, et al., (2008), "Visual long-term memory has a massive storage capacity for object details", MIT, Published in PNAS, Vol. 105, No. 38, pp 14325-14329.
19. Brunton P, A search in secret India, First published in England in 1934, Rider & Company, London, First American paper back, Samuel Weiser Inc., York Beach, Maine 03910, 1970.  
<http://sageevans.businesscatalyst.com/downloads/Paul-Brunton-A-Search-in-Secret-India.pdf>
20. Buchanan, P.J. (2008), Churchill, Hitler, and the Unnecessary War, How Britain Lost Its Empire and the West Lost the World, New York, Crown Publishers, 518 pages.
21. Buck P S, The Good Earth, A book, 1931, Original publisher - John Day Company, <http://ajaytao2010.files.wordpress.com/2012/12/the-good-earth-pearl-s-buck.pdf>
22. Building, (2011), List of tallest buildings in India, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_tallest\\_buildings\\_in\\_India](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_tallest_buildings_in_India), 2011
23. Byron, J. R. (2009), "Glial Cell Function Vital for Learning", Articlesbase, <http://www.articlesbase.com/mental-health-articles/glial-cell-function-vital-for-learning-1291345.html>
24. Caldwell, J. & Ram, Y. M. (1999), Mathematical modeling, concepts and case studies, Kulwer academic publication, Netherlands, 1999.
25. CBS-60, Bob Simon, Mozart of Chess: Magnus Carlsen, Sept 19, 2012, CBS 60 minutes, USA <http://www.cbsnews.com/news/mozart-of-chess-magnus-carlsen-19-09-2012/>
26. Chap1, Overview of the IMF as a Financial Institution, Financial Organization and Operations of the IMF, Pamphlet Series, No. 45, Sixth Edition, International Monetary Fund, 2001.
27. Chatfield A B, *Fundamentals of high accuracy inertial navigation*, Progress in Astronautics and Aeronautics, Volume 174, Virginia, USA, 1997.
28. Christensen R, & Fogh N, "Inertial navigation systems", masters project, department of electronic systems, Aalborg University, Denmark, 2008, available at: [http://www.control.aau.dk/uav/reports/08gr1030a/08gr1030a\\_student\\_report.pdf](http://www.control.aau.dk/uav/reports/08gr1030a/08gr1030a_student_report.pdf)
29. Coelho P, The Alchemist, Harper One publisher, 167 Pages, 1993, translated by Alan R. Clarke, from Portuguese original edition in 1988, published in Brazil.
30. Comer, D. E. (2005), Essentials of computer architecture, Prentice Hall, NJ.

31. Couch, L. W., *Digital and analog communication systems*, seventh edition, Prentice Hall, NJ, (2007).
32. Crowell B, *Conservation laws, Light and Matter*, Fullerton, California, 2010.
33. Das S, 2008, Mohanty, N., and Singh, A., "Is The Nyquist Rate Enough?" ICDT, Bucharest, Romania, from IEEE Xplore, **Awarded Best Paper.**
34. Das S, 2009-1, Mohanty N, & Singh A, "Function modulation - the theory for green modem", Int. J. Adv. Net. Serv., Vol.2, No. 2&3, pp.121-143.
35. Das S, 2009-2, Mohanty N, and Singh A, "Capacity theorem for finite duration symbols", Proc. of IARIA International conference on networks, ICN, Guadalupe, France, published by IEEE Press, **Awarded Best Paper.**
36. Das S, 2011-1, Finite Time Engineering, Proceedings of the World Congress on Engineering and Computer Science 2011 Vol II, WCECS 2011, October 19-21, San Francisco, USA. Available free from: [http://www.iaeng.org/publication/WCECS2011/WCECS2011\\_pp1001-1006.pdf](http://www.iaeng.org/publication/WCECS2011/WCECS2011_pp1001-1006.pdf)
37. Das S, 2011-2, "Federal Reserve's Plan to Transfer Wealth", 2011 conference proceedings, Northeast business and economic association, pp. 564-570, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA, Nov 3-5.
38. Das S, 2012-1, Conservation laws of nature, Journal of Applied Global Research, Vol. 5, Issue 12.
39. Das S, 2012-2, "Rethinking embedded system design", International Journal of Engineering (IJE), volume (6) : issue (2) : pp. 70-85.
40. Das S, 2012-3, Moneyless economy, The business review, Cambridge, Vol. 20, No. 1, Summer, 2012, pp. 17-25. **Awarded Best Paper.**
41. Das S, 2013-1, Assumptions in Quantum Mechanics, International Journal of Theoretical and Mathematical Physics, Scientific & Academic Publishing, Vol. 3, No. 2, pp 53-68.
42. Das S, 2013-2, Central bank – the root cause of poverty, Int. J. Eco. Res., v4i4, 06 - 28
43. Das S, 2013-2, A scientific theory of destiny, Global Journal of Science Frontier Research, Mathematics and Decision Sciences, Volume 13 Issue 8 Version 1.0 Year 2013.
44. Das S, Blog-1, Moneyless Economy (MLE), at: <http://createmoneylesseconomy.wordpress.com/>
45. Das S, Blog-2, Uncertainty Principle is Wrong, at: <http://uncertaintyprincipleiswrong.wordpress.com/about/>
46. Dalai Lama, Religion, spirituality, and the Dalai Lama, May, 2010, <http://www.zeropoint.org/thoughts/2010/05.html>



47. Desimone, R. (2007), "How the brain pays attention", MIT, Published in Forum for the future of higher education, Cambridge, Mass.
48. Devi Purana, The S'rîmad Dev Bhâgawatam, Translated by Swami Vijñanananda [1921-22],  
<http://members.upnaway.com/~bindu/anantayogaweb/downloads/SrimadDeviPurana.pdf>
49. Discovery,(2007), Neurons, How they work, Discovery channel video,  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c5cab4hgmoE>
50. Domadio R and Kitsantonis N, Greek leader calls off referendum on bailout plan, published: November 3, 2011, The New York Times.
51. Dunn, H.S. "A generalization of Laplace transform", Proc. Cambridge Philos. Soc., 63, pp. 155-161, 1967.
52. Dutta M M, The Ramayana, Uttarakandam, Translated into English prose from the original Sanskrit of Valmiki, Vol. 4, Calcutta, 1894.
53. Eddington A S, *Space time and gravitation*, Cambridge university press, 1920.
54. Edwards, S. et al. (2009), "Cognitive neuroscience: Understanding complex human behavior and the brain", Published in - On the brain, Harvard Mahoney neuroscience institute, Winter, Vol. 15, No. 1.
55. Elwell, F. (2003), "The sociology of Karl Marx", Rogers State University, available free from:  
<http://andromeda.rutgers.edu/~aristim/IMAGERY/Sociology%20of%20Marx.pdf>
56. Faculty, Founder, Faculty, Himalayan Institute,  
<http://www.himalayaninstitute.org/about-us/faculty/>
57. Farlow J, et al., *Differential equations & linear algebra*, Prentice hall, New Jersey, US, 2002.
58. Ferraro R, *Einstein's Space-time*, Springer, 2007
59. Friedman M, "Abolish the Fed", May, 2006,  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JL3FT0O4kYg&feature=related>
60. FSIFX, "Will a Second Bailout Package Save Greece?", February, 2012.
61. Gita, Prabhupada A C B S, *Bhagavad-Gita, as it is*, Bhaktivedanta book trust, USA, 1994.
62. Gita1, Gita, *Srimad Bhagvad, For everyone in all the worlds*, 1998, USA, <http://www.bhagavad-gita.org/>
63. Gita2, Gita, *The Bhagvadgita or The Song Divine*, Gita Press, Gorakhpur, India, 2007
64. Gita3, Gita, *The Vagbad*, Translated by Swami Nikhilananda, Ramkrishna Vivekananda Center, 1944, NY, USA.

65. Glaze, L. E. , "Correctional Population in the United States, 2010", U.S. Department of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, Bureau of Justice Statistics, NCJ 236319, December, 2011
66. Govinda L, The way of the white clouds, Boston, Shambhala, 1988, Pages 207.
67. Green E & Green A, Beyond Biofeedback, A Merloyd Lawrence Book, 368 pages, USA, 1977.
68. Greenspan, A., (2009), Let Greenspan tell you what fed is, Sept 06, [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qlQTu7kOT\\_8&NR=1](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qlQTu7kOT_8&NR=1)
69. Grim R, Fed Inspector General Knows Roughly Nothing About The Fed (VIDEO), First Posted: 06/06/09 06:12 AM ET Updated: 05/25/11 02:20 PM ET, [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2009/05/06/fed-inspector-general-kno\\_n\\_197934.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2009/05/06/fed-inspector-general-kno_n_197934.html)
70. Gustavsson et al., (2011), Global food losses and food waste, Food and agriculture organization of the United Nations, Rome, Italy.
71. Haier, R. j., et al. (2004), "Structural brain variation and general intelligence", UC Irvine, Published in NeuroImage, Vol. 23, pp. 425-433.
72. Hall J, Reincarnation in world thought, from Web, ND.
73. Halls C, et al., "The need to reintegrate the natural science into economics", 2001, available free at: <http://dieoff.org/page228.pdf>
74. Hamani C. et al. (2008), "Memory enhancement induced by hypothalamic/fornix deep brain stimulation", Univ. Toronto, Canada, Wiley Interscience, DOI 10.1002/ana.21295.
75. Hancock G, Underworld – Flooded kingdom of the Ice age, 48 Minutes, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nQZFS9Hij0M>
76. Heisenberg, W., "The physical content of quantum kinematics and mechanics", Z. Physik, 43, 172-98, (1927), Translation into English by J.A.W. and W.H.Z., 1981. Available in the book Quantum theory and measurement, Wheeler, J.A. and Zurek, W.H., pp.62-84, Princeton university press, NJ, (1983).
77. Heisenberg, W., *The physical principles of the quantum theory*, Translated in English, Eckart, C. & Hoyt, F.C., Dover publications, University of Chicago, (1930).
78. Hickman I, Past life regression - a case of migraines, 1959, [http://www.deeprancenow.com/exc2\\_migraines.htm](http://www.deeprancenow.com/exc2_migraines.htm)
79. Hines, M.L. & Carneval, N.T. (2002), "The neuron simulation environment", handbook of brain theory and neural networks, MIT Press.
80. Hogarth M, "Predicting the future in relativistic spacetimes", Studies in history and philosophy of modern physics, 24, 721-739, 1993.

81. Horwitz, S. (2004), "Friedrich Hayek: Austrian Economist", J. of the history of economic thought, spring.
82. Hughes J C, et al, Sub-millimeter Precision GPS Survey System at the Holloman High Speed Test Track, ION GNSS, Sept. 2006, Fort Worth, TX
83. Hugo V, Les Miserables, in English, translated from French by Isabel F. Hapgood. Last Updated: October 30, 2009. Taken from: The Project Gutenberg EBook. Copyright 1887. 1262 pages, The book is available free from: <http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/135>
84. IIT Madras, Samkhya lecture series, 2012  
[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XNarjP\\_hSk&index=8&list=PLw5h0DiJ-9PCwe\\_zUubr3UTS-2OqUAW\\_5](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XNarjP_hSk&index=8&list=PLw5h0DiJ-9PCwe_zUubr3UTS-2OqUAW_5)
85. Ivry B, Keoun B, and Kuntz P, Secret Fed Loans Gave Banks \$13 Billion Undisclosed to Congress, Bloomberg News, Nov 27, 2011 4:01 PM PT, <http://www.bloomberg.com/news/2011-11-28/secret-fed-loans-undisclosed-to-congress-gave-banks-13-billion-in-income.html>
86. Jozef H, Tuleja S, & Hancova M, "Symmetries and conservation laws: consequences of Noether's theorem", Am. J. Phy. 72 (4), 2004.
87. Just, M. A, (2008), "What brain imaging can tell us about embodies meaning", Carnegie Mellon, published in Symbol, and embodiment, Oxford Univ. Press
88. Kaku M, Why physics ends the freewill debate,  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Jint5kjoy6I>
89. Kast, B. (2001), "The best supporting actors", News feature, Nature, 16 August, Vol-412.
90. Kelley, D. K., "Greek debt crisis, Bailout package brings answers, but more questions remain", Invesco Insights, Feb 22, 2012
91. Kim, K. S., "The 1997 financial crisis and governance, the case of South Korea", Kellogg Institute, March 2000.
92. Kirchhoff, B. A., et al. (2006), "Functional-anatomic correlates of individual differences in memory", Washington Univ., Published in Neuron, July 20, pp 263-274.
93. Kotz, D. M. "Russia's Financial Crisis: The Failure of Neoliberalism?", Z Magaine, University of Massachusetts, 1999, Amherst, MA. U.S.A.
94. Levy, D "Interview with Milton Friedman", The federal reserve bank of Minneapolis, June 01, 1992  
[http://www.minneapolisfed.org/publications\\_papers/pub\\_display.cfm?id=3748](http://www.minneapolisfed.org/publications_papers/pub_display.cfm?id=3748)
95. Libet B, Do We Have Free Will?, Journal of Consciousness Studies, 6, No. 8-9, 1999, pp. 47-57.

96. Lightbourn C, Past Life Therapy: An Effective Psychotherapeutic Approach, Master Thesis, A Research Paper, University of Wisconsin, Stout, 2006.
97. Malte, K. (2008), "Money: A market microstructure approach", MPRA paper No. 18416.
98. Manchak J B, "Is predicting possible in general relativity?" Foundations of physics, 38, 317-321, 2008.
99. Marathakam M, Reincarnation, the art of transmigration, from the Web, ND.
100. Mares J, Vedas and Vedic knowledge online, Purpose and origins of Vedas, <http://www.veda.harekrnsna.cz/encyclopedia/vedas-purpose-origin.htm>
101. Mask K E, Eternal recurrence and nature, A master's thesis on philosophy, Texas A&M University, August 2008.
102. Miller L, Remembrances of Lives Past, NY Times, 27 August, 2010. [http://www.nytimes.com/2010/08/29/fashion/29PastLives.html?pagewanted=all&\\_r=2&](http://www.nytimes.com/2010/08/29/fashion/29PastLives.html?pagewanted=all&_r=2&)
103. Modeste, N. C., & Mustafa, M., (2002), Do changes in the federal funds rate cause changes in the unemployment rate? Southwestern economic review, South Carolina State University.
104. Motah, M (2006), "The ontogeny of memory and learning: natural intelligence versus artificial intelligence in information technology education", Univ. Tech, Mauritius, Published in Proc. Info. Sc. & IT Edu. Conference, Salford, UK.
105. Movie, The House of Rothschild, (1934 full length historical biography movie), 1Hr:27 Minutes long, 20th Century Pictures, <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pk93JikolAU>
106. Murdocca, M. J. and Hearing, V. P. (2000), Principles of computer architecture, Prentice Hall, NJ.
107. Nelson, A. (2001), "The poverty of money: Marxian insights for ecological economist", Ecological economics, 36, pp. 499-511.
108. Nietzsche F W, The gay science, Section 341, page 194, Translated by Nauckhoff J, Cambridge university press, 2001.
109. Nietzsche F W, The will to power, Translation by Kaufmann W, Vintage books, a division of Random house, Section 293, Page 165, 1967.
110. Nights, 1001, The book of the thousand nights and one night, The ruined man who became rich again through a dream, Vol 4, 1901, Delhi Edition, From Project Gutenberg Ebook, Release data August 2005.
111. Noback, C. R. et al. (2005), The human nervous system, structure and functions, sixth edition, Humana Press, NJ.

112. Nylund M, Brown A, and Clark J J, "Kinematic GPS-Inertial navigation on a tactical fighter", Proc. ION GPS, Portland, Oregon, 2003.
113. NYT, Cheiro tells how he read the hands of the great, NY Times, 22 September, 1912, From:  
[http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archivefree/pdf?\\_r=1&res=9907E7DB1F3CE633A25751C2A96F9C946396D6CF](http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archivefree/pdf?_r=1&res=9907E7DB1F3CE633A25751C2A96F9C946396D6CF)
114. Oak S, Nadi predictions,  
[http://naadiguruonweb.org/user\\_files/CHAPTER.pdf](http://naadiguruonweb.org/user_files/CHAPTER.pdf)
115. Ohanian, H.C., Principles of quantum mechanics, Prentice Hall, NJ, (1990).
116. Pages, Green 197-218, Beyond biofeedback, available from:  
<http://www.swamij.com/pdf/swami-rama-beyond-biofeedback.pdf>
117. Pasricha S K, Keil J, Tucker J B, and Stevenson I, Some Bodily Malformations Attributed to Previous Lives, Journal of Scientific Exploration, Vol. 19, No. 3, 2005, pp. 359-383.
118. Pascal T, Reincarnation - A Study in Human Evolution, Theosophical publishing society, London, 1910.
119. Patanjali, Yoga Sutras of Patanjali – Interpretive Translation, Presented by Swami Jnaneshvara Bharati, [www.SwamiJ.com](http://www.SwamiJ.com)
120. Pathak A, Devo ke dev Mahadev episode 1 with english subtitles  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RAwnnlG9PhA>
121. Pentland, A. & Liu, A, (1999), "Modeling and prediction of human behavior", Neural computation, 11, pp 229-242.
122. Pidwirny, M. (2006), "Introduction to the oceans", Fundamentals of physical geography, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition,  
<http://www.physicalgeography.net/fundamentals/8o.html>
123. Pinheiro, M. J, "On Newton's third law and its symmetry breaking effects", Phys. Scr. 84 055004, 2011.
124. Pittman, M., & Ivry, B., (2009), Financial Rescue Nears GDP as Pledges Top \$12.8 Trillion (Update1), Bloomberg, March 31
125. Priemer, R., *Introductory signal processing*, World scientific, Singapore, (1991).
126. Primetime, Parents Think Boy Is Reincarnated Pilot, ABC News, June 30, 2005, available from:  
<http://abcnews.go.com/Primetime/Technology/story?id=894217&page=1>
127. Quigley, Professor Carroll, School of foreign service,  
<http://www.carrollquigley.net/misc/Clinton-1992-acceptance-speech.htm>

128. Quigley C, Tragedy and hope, A history of the world in our time, 1367 Pages, Macmillan company, NY, 1966,  
[http://www.carrollquigley.net/pdf/Tragedy\\_and\\_Hope.pdf](http://www.carrollquigley.net/pdf/Tragedy_and_Hope.pdf)
129. Quigley L and Holland J, The blind men and the elephant, 1959  
[http://www.carrollquigley.net/pdf/The\\_Blind\\_Men\\_and\\_the\\_Elephant.pdf](http://www.carrollquigley.net/pdf/The_Blind_Men_and_the_Elephant.pdf)
130. Rama S, Living with the Himalayan Masters, Himalayan institute press, 2007, 153 pages.
131. Rama1, Rama S, Researcher/Scientist,  
<http://www.swamiramasociety.org/project/swami-rama-researcherscientist/>
132. Rama2, Rama S, Himalayan yoga & Meditation  
<http://www.himalayanyogamilwaukee.org/about/swami-rama/>
133. Rama3, Rama S: Voluntary Control over Involuntary States Project  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qyO8l8tessg>
134. Ramsay R, Tragedy and Hope, Variant, Issue 10,  
<http://www.variant.org.uk/10texts/Ramsay.html>
135. Rao K N, Bhriugu reading of pratibha patil, 16 June, 2007.  
[http://indiapulse.sulekha.com/forums/coffeehouse\\_bhriugu-reading-of-pratibha-patil-k-n-rao](http://indiapulse.sulekha.com/forums/coffeehouse_bhriugu-reading-of-pratibha-patil-k-n-rao)
136. Ray S, video, Company Limited / Seemabadha (English) Satyajit Ray, India, 1974.  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c7Vjz1gULRQ>
137. Reuters, Greek unemployment hits record high of 27.9 percent, Posted: 09/12/2013, 6:13 am, RDT,  
[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2013/09/12/greek-unemployment-youth\\_n\\_3912193.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2013/09/12/greek-unemployment-youth_n_3912193.html)
138. Rivera R Y, Friedrich Nietzsche's doctrine of eternal recurrence and overman: overcoming the perils of science and technology, Silliman University, Kinaadman an international research journal, Vol. 18, No.2, October 2007.
139. Rock, D. (2009), "Managing with the brain in mind", Oxford leadership journal, December, Vol.1, Issue 1.
140. Roger R M, Applied mathematics in integrated navigation systems, second edition, AIAA, Virginia, USA, 2003.
141. Rowel D, MIT, "Linear graph modeling: state equation formulation", department of mechanical engineering, advanced system dynamics and control, 2004, available at:  
<http://web.mit.edu/2.151/www/Handouts/EqFormulation.pdf>
142. Rumi, The secret meaning, Rumi's spiritual lessons on Sufism, 5<sup>th</sup> edition, 2011.

143. Ruparel, R., "The second bailout: bad for greece, bad for eurozone taxpayers", Open Europe, Briefing Note, 1 march 2012
144. Robinson L W, Reincarnation and the scriptures, Vol IV, No. 25, The Searchlight, Virginia Beach, Virginia, 1952.
145. Roy P C, The Mahabharata of Krishna-Dwaipayana Vyasa, Bhishma parva, Vols. 1-10, Translated into English prose from the original Sanskrit text, Oriental publishing, Calcutta, ND.
146. Serway R A and Jewett J W, Physics for scientists and engineers with modern physics, ninth edition, 2014, Brooks/Cole, MA, USA.  
Avaialable free from: [http://physics.fe.uni-lj.si/students/literatura/Physics\\_for\\_Scientists\\_Engineers\\_Modern%20Physics\\_9th%20Ed\\_Serway\\_Jewett.pdf](http://physics.fe.uni-lj.si/students/literatura/Physics_for_Scientists_Engineers_Modern%20Physics_9th%20Ed_Serway_Jewett.pdf)
147. Sagar A, director, Video, Ramayan [Episode- 71] NDTV Imagine 2008, Time 10:40, [http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jk0yF\\_FYAy8](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jk0yF_FYAy8)
148. SK, Samkhya Karika, of Isvara Krsna, with the Tattva Kaumudi, of Sri Vacaspati Misra, English translation by Swami Virupakshananda, Sri Ramakrishna Math, Mylapore, Madras, India, 1995.
149. Saraswati S S, A Systematic Course in the Ancient Tantric Techniques of Yoga and Kriya, Yoga Publications Trust, Munger, Bihar, India, 1981
150. S Saseendran, Miracle Girl: Nandana has access to mother's memory, 25 March 2013, Khaleej Times, [http://www.khaleejtimes.com/kt-article-display-1.asp?xfile=data/todayevent/2013/march/todayevent\\_march36.xml&section=todayevent](http://www.khaleejtimes.com/kt-article-display-1.asp?xfile=data/todayevent/2013/march/todayevent_march36.xml&section=todayevent)
151. Schaefer, S. "Greek Bailout Referendum Rattles Markets, But May Not Happen", Forbes Magazine, 01 Nov, 2011, USA
152. Singh M G, The Horoscopes by the Saint Bhrigu, An Uncanny Accuracy that is a Wonder, <http://mg-singh.hubpages.com/hub/The-Horoscopes-by-the-Saint-Bhrigu-a-Wonder-That-Cannot-be-Explained>
153. Sinha N and Singh M, directors, Video, Devon Ke Dev Mahadev, 14th April 2012 episode, <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d2aKLyAhmME>
154. Shannon C E, "Communication in the presence of noise", Proc. IEEE, Vol 86, No. 2, 1998, pp447-457. Reprinted from Proc. IRE, Vol 37, No.1, pp10-21, Jan 1949.
155. Shiwa, S. (2007), "More than 300 million people are benefiting from moneyless markets", Tides of India, Bombay, India, Monday, January 29.

156. Sigdell J E, Reincarnation, Christianity and the Dogma of the Church, Unmasking the Myth that the Reincarnation Doctrine would be Unchristian, Ibero, Vienna, 2001.
157. Singh M G, The Horoscopes by the Saint Bhrgu, An Uncanny Accuracy that is a Wonder, <http://mg-singh.hubpages.com/hub/The-Horoscopes-by-the-Saint-Bhrgu-a-Wonder-That-Cannot-be-Explained>
158. Sivananda S, What becomes of the soul after death, A divine life society publication, 1999, <http://www.dlshq.org/download/afterdeath.pdf>
159. Sobel, C. P. (2001), The cognitive science, an interdisciplinary approach, Mayfield publishing, California
160. Sobottka S, A course in consciousness, Emeritus professor of physics, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, VA 22904-4714, USA, 2000.
161. Soliman S.S. and Srinath, M.D., Continuous and discrete signals and systems, Prentice hall, NJ, (1990).
162. Song, M. et al. (2008), "Brain spontaneous functional connectivity and intelligence", Chinese Academy of Science, Published in NeuroImage, Vol 41, pp. 1168-1176.
163. Steele, D.R. (2002), "Posing the problem: The impossibility of economic calculation under socialism", ec.pdf, [www.libertarianalliance.org.uk](http://www.libertarianalliance.org.uk)
164. Stevenson I, Twenty cases suggestive of reincarnation, Ian Stevenson, Univ. press of Virginia, Charlottesville, Second Edition, 1974.
165. Stratfor, "Greece's Crisis: Shifting from Financial to Political", Stratfor global intelligence, February 28, 2012.
166. Strauss, S. L., et al. (2009), "Brain research and reading: how emerging concepts in neuroscience support a meaning construction view of the reading process", Educational research and review, Vol. 4(2), pp. 021-033, February.
167. Sutton, A. C. Wall Street and the Bolshevik revolution, Professor, Hoover Institute, Stanford, 2001.
168. Smith E R, The soul's long journey, how the bible reveals reincarnation, Steiner books, 2003.
169. Swarwati S S, A Systematic Course in the Ancient Tantric Techniques of Yoga and Kriya, Yoga Publications Trust, Munger, Bihar, India, 1981
170. Tagore R N, Rabindra rachanabali, in Bengali language, 1861-1941, India, <http://www.rabindra-rachanabali.nltr.org/node/1>
171. TheFed-PF, The federal reserve system, purposes & functions, 9 th edition, June 2005, Washington, DC, USA.
172. Vasquez, I., "International Financial Crises and the IMF", Cato handbook for congress, 108th Congress, Washington DC, ND.



173. Vyasa K D, Srimad Bhagavata, International Gita Society, ND
174. Vivekananda S, Practical Vedanta, 12. A study of Sankhya philosophy, Lecture delivered in London, 1896.
175. Vivekananda S, The Soul and God, Delivered in San Francisco, March 23, 1900  
[http://www.vivekananda.net/booksbyswami/completeworks/CV1/Lectures/19\\_SoulandGod.html](http://www.vivekananda.net/booksbyswami/completeworks/CV1/Lectures/19_SoulandGod.html)
176. Walkden C, Math 41112/61112, Ergodic Theory, Book, 134 Pages, Univ. of Manchester, UK, 2013. Available free from:  
[http://www.maths.manchester.ac.uk/~cwalkden/ergodic-theory/ergodic\\_theory.pdf](http://www.maths.manchester.ac.uk/~cwalkden/ergodic-theory/ergodic_theory.pdf)
177. Wambach H, Reliving Past Lives, New York, Harper & Row, 1978.
178. Weiss B I, Many Lives, Many Masters: The True Story of a Prominent Psychiatrist, His Young Patient, and the Past-Life Therapy That Changed Both Their Lives, Publisher Fireside, Pages 219, 1988.
179. White, A (2009), "Fighting fire with fire: technology finds a solution to sniper attacks", Jane's international defense review, June, available at:  
[http://boomerang.bbn.com/docs/jane\\_june2009.pdf](http://boomerang.bbn.com/docs/jane_june2009.pdf)
180. Wiki-Al, Alchemist,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Alchemist\\_\(novel\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Alchemist_(novel))
181. Wiki-G, Govinda A, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anagarika\\_Govinda](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anagarika_Govinda)
182. Wiki-S, Wikipedia, Ian Stevenson,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian\\_Stevenson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian_Stevenson)
183. Wiki-Les, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les\\_Miserables](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les_Miserables)
184. Wiki-Q, Carroll Quigley, From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carroll\\_Quigley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carroll_Quigley)
185. Wiki-R, Swami Rama, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Swami\\_Rama](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Swami_Rama)
186. Wiki-Y, Paramahansa Yogananda,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paramahansa\\_Yogananda](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paramahansa_Yogananda)
187. Yoon, B.J., "The IMF Bailout in Korea: A Socialist Poison", Department of Economics, State University of New York at Binghamton, Binghamton, New York, ND.
188. Yogananda P, Autobiography of a yogi, Self-realization fellowship publisher, Los Angeles, CA, USA, 1979.
189. YouTube, Reincarnation past life evidence (P-1), 2007, Prime Time, available from: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EWwzFwUOxA>

## Cover Design

---

### Front Cover:

Space photo from NASA - <http://hubblesite.org/gallery/album/>

### Title message is adapted From

He that hath ears to hear, let him hear [Bible, Matthew:11-15].  
If you prepare the ears, you will hear.

আমি কান পেতে রই ও আমার আপন হৃদয়গহন-দ্বারে বারে বারে [Tagore]  
O, I listen all the time, at the deepest door of my heart.  
Rabindranath Tagore , Nobel Laureate in literature (1913).

### Back Cover:

Hierarchy of control  
Book overview

## Dedication

---

To Rinki,

She was four hours old, a newborn baby, when I saw her first time. She was continuously smiling as long as I stood beside her bed in the nursing home.

I did not realize anything at that time. But during the evening and in the night, I thought, smiling is a learned process; crying is natural, but smiling is not. I have noticed that blind people cannot smile so naturally. Next day I asked my university colleagues, they seemed to agree with me.

I asked a pediatrician about the incident. She said it was a muscle contraction. It did not convince me. Try producing beautiful smile for several minutes using muscle contractions – you will know that it cannot be a natural smile.

Slowly, over the years, that experience got deep rooted into my heart. At times I forgot everything also, and I was lost in the wilderness of this amazing world. However, it always stayed with me, and popped up many times in many different ways. Eventually, decades later, that experience led to the title of this book.

Subhendu Das  
20 August 2014, Los Angeles

## Acknowledgement

---

This author participated in an email based discussion forum, which has made a significant impact in the development of this book. Without such help from this forum this book could not have matured. It is a true and personal experience of how simultaneity law, introduced in this book, worked for this author.

All of them are highly qualified in their respective fields. Many of them have Ph.D in their areas of expertise; Most of them are employed in private corporations and universities in USA. This author considers all the members of this forum significantly better than him in all the fields considered in this book. Even some of the members are highly evolved religious minded also.

I must mention the contribution of one of the members, without doing so will definitely create sins for me. He was probably the originator of the discussion forum. His persistent communication enriched this author beyond any measure. His contribution is visible in every chapter; even has impacted the fundamentals discussed in the book. Some members made very small, single contribution, but have impacted everything significantly. The author will remain indebted to them for eternity.

Unfortunately all members did not communicate actively all the time in all discussions. Some of them communicated personally outside the group also. Some have eventually asked to withdraw their names for unknown reasons. Some did not participate at all. Because of these reasons this author feels not to disclose their names in this acknowledgement. Hope they will forgive this author for doing so.

Subhendu Das, 20 August 2014, Los Angeles

## About the Author

---

The author was born in West Bengal, India. Presently he lives in California, USA.

He received his Ph. D. in Electrical Engineering from Indian Institute of Technology, Kanpur, India. He had the opportunity to teach as full time faculty in the Electrical Engineering department of Jadavpur University, Calcutta, India; in the Operations Management department of Indian Institute of Management, Calcutta, India; and as adjunct faculty in the Electrical and Computer Engineering departments of California State University at Northridge and Pomona campuses.

His hands-on industrial experiences cover entire life cycle activities in the field of microprocessor based embedded engineering systems. As a contract and full time employee his exposure includes military, aerospace, medical, and commercial industries from startups to large scale corporations.

The major ideas of this book have been published in various peer reviewed journals and conferences. The book integrates them in a coherent way for everybody to read and understand.

If you find any errors or have any comments, questions, suggestions, particularly negative thoughts, then please take the trouble to write an email to the author at the following address. Your feedback will be treated as a blessing.

[Subhendu.das@excite.com](mailto:Subhendu.das@excite.com)

Subhendu Das, 20 August 2014, Los Angeles

## Other Related Sites

---

The book has a blog site where you can interact with the author and with other readers by providing your comments. You can use your secret user id and email address if you want. The author will always respond to your thoughts. The site can be accessed from here:

<http://theoryofsouls.wordpress.com/>

There are two other blog sites based on the following two chapters of the book. You can access and comment on them from there in the same way:

Moneyless Economy

<http://createmoneylesseconomy.wordpress.com/>

Quantum Mechanics

<http://uncertaintyprincipleiswrong.wordpress.com/>

Author's publications can be accessed from: Academia.edu at

<https://independent.academia.edu/SubhenduDas1>

Or also from: Figshare.com at

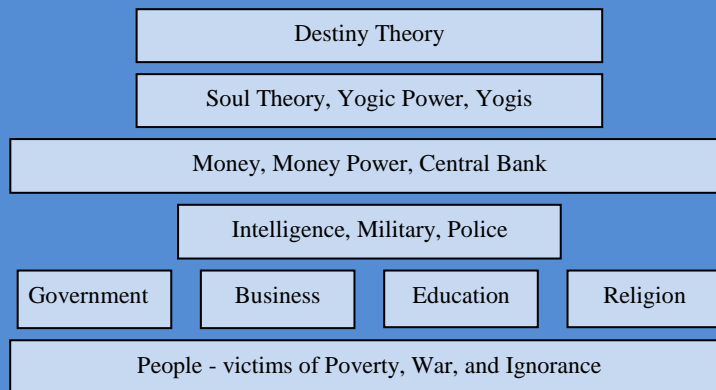
[http://figshare.com/authors/Subhendu\\_Das/531239](http://figshare.com/authors/Subhendu_Das/531239)

The book is free. Epub and other file formats can be downloaded free from Smashwords at:

<http://www.smashwords.com/books/view/491282>

You can also directly contact the author at his email address:

[Subhendu.Das@excite.com](mailto:Subhendu.Das@excite.com)



The above hierarchy defines the structure of our society at this time and in this era. Every object in the universe, humans included, is continuously and simultaneously, interactive with each other. If anything moves then everything else will move. This simultaneity law creates the global plan of our destiny.

A corporation is an example of how destiny works. In every project we plan our activities before we start. We then follow that plan exactly to create the product. No one has any freedom or freewill under this plan. Have you ever done anything without a reason? No! That means your present action is guided by your past reason. So you never could use freewill. Freewill is an illusion.

The law of reincarnation, yogic power, and destiny, all prove the existence of individual soul for every human being and also as the creator of every individual. The soul is the motive force behind all actions. The interactivity of all souls, trillions of them, create a unique destiny trajectory for every individual in the infinite dimensional space, with no freewill for any one of us.

The laws of nature represent the only truths. Thus the truth is unique and universal over all space and all time. Nature always gives the proofs of its all truths including reincarnation and destiny. Thus you and I cannot define the truth.

Therefore mathematics, physics, and economics will always be all wrong. But engineering will be correct, because it uses objects of nature to create products. However, engineering is full of patches and kludges, and is unreliable, because we use wrong theories.